(

oublor

PRESENTED TO THE LIBRARY

$$
\mathrm{OF}^{\prime}
$$

PRINCETON THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

$$
B Y
$$

Mrs. Alexander Proudfit.

$\begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{L} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{R} & \mathrm{S}\end{array}$

$$
\pi
$$

C. H E R V E Y, Ese.

# L $\quad \mathrm{E}$ T T E R S 

$$
F R O M
$$

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN,

ITALY and GERMANY,
in the years 1759, 1760, and 1761.

By CHRISTOPHER HERVEY, Ese.

VOLUMETHEFIRST.
LONDON:

ZRINTED BY J, DAVIS, CHANCERY-LANE; FOR R. FAULDER, NEW-BOND-STREET.
M.DCC.LXXXY.

## $\begin{array}{lllllll}\dot{L} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{R} & \mathrm{S}\end{array}$

FROM

P O R T U G A L, \&c.

L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R} \quad \mathrm{I}$.

FALMOUTH, DEC. 20, $1759^{\circ}$
DEARSIR,
You are to confider this
as my firft and introductory letter to the frrict correfpondence you have defired. The writing fo much is no trouble, for as I fhall do it without confidering what I write, I do it likewife without difficulty.

You know already that the papers I am to fend you are to be upon any fubject, as it is the liberty you allow in writing, that makes them no trouble. You are to confider there productions as a ftrange mixture of incoherences; among which, however, you may chance to find fome little matter that fuits your tafte. All I engage for, is to daub a fheet of paper over with a black fluid called ink; reducing it into certain hieroglyphical characters called letters; which letters fhall be put together into little packets called words; and this is all I promife : referving to myfelf the full and abfolute power of writing in what language or fyle I pleafe; intelligible or not ; good, bad, or indifferent. In confequence of this agreement, you may expect to hear from me next week, and fo on, if I am well, tiil my return to England,

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c.

## L $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T}$ E R II.

ON BOARD THE EXPEDITION PACKET, DEC. $30,1758$.

I HAVE now pretty nearly finifhed my voyage from Falmouth to Lifbon ; and, as I have almoft overcome all fea ficknefs, will give you the paper now due.

On Sunday laft, the day before Chriftmas day, about three o'clock in the afternoon I embarked for Lirbon. I thought, indeed, I fhould have been left behind ; for I had hardly finifhed dinner, when word was brought that the fhip had weighed anchor and was under fail.

By making, however, the boatmen row ftoutly, we got up with our packet before B 2 fhe

$$
4
$$

fhe was out of the harbour. Indeed, as it happened, there was no danger of our being lefi behind, for the Captain of the hip was ftill on board, and the could not go out to fea till he was fet on fhore. To explain this feeming paradox you muft know, that the Captains of thefe packets have fometimes the indolent defire of remaining by a comfortable fire-fide, while their veflels, under the command of mafters, buffet the relentlefs waves. Their intereft likewife in this refpect, if I am not mifinformed, coincides with their inclinations, as they find it, I believe, turn to better account to act at home as merchants than abroad as failors. Our fails being at length unfurled, we glided out of Falmouth barbour, with two veflels in our company; the one bound to the Groyne, as we unaccountably call Corunna, and the other to New York. After the fecond day, indeed, they left us to purfue their refpective deftinations; while we bore on, in a ftrait line to the fouth-wet. Our cabin was

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 5
crouded with paffengers, accumulated by a delay of five weeks at Falmouth; there being no packet there but one, which the cuftom-houfe officers had, to our confufion, feized, upon account of her having fome counterband goods on board. Since we embarked, our time has been almoft wholly paft in eating, drinking, and fleep: though, inftead of the latter, I rather ought to fubftitute the bed; which though I have prefled for ten hours every night, but a fmall part of that time was given to repofe. Sometimes, indeed, fiffled with our crouded fituation, I have got upon deck, and taken an evening's walk there, to contemplate that great extent of ocean now fpread all round me. Nothing to engage my eye but the expanfe of the heavens and water ; on which latter the veffel I am now failing in rides but as a nut-fhell.

Aut as aut robur, \&c. which I will give in Francis's tranflation of Horace.

Or oak, or brafs, with triple fold
That hardy mortal's daring breaft enroll' d ,
Who, firft to the wild ocean's rage
Launch'd the frail bark, and heard the billows wage Impetuous war.

But, furmidable as the watery element is, our ifland owes its greatnefs to her being furrounded with it.

L'orribil mar coll' onda fua vorace
Forma vallo ficuro all' Anglia audace.
Or, as I fhall attempt to tranflate it in Englifh.

Old ocean's wave, tho' vex'd with angry forms, A rampart fure to hardy England forms.

Commerce, likewife, with her hundred joyful attendants, renders this fituation of ours beneficial, even to our enemies; and, had not the old Roman idolatry given place to a much better religion, we ought to inftitute rights in honour of Neptune, as the tutelary deity of England.

LET.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 7

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R}$ III.

$$
\text { Lisbon, Dec. } 3 \text { I, } 1758 \text {. }
$$

I A M arrived fafe in this harbour, but fhall continue on board till I have received an anfwer to a letter I have fent into the town. Our paffage was completed in exactly feven days; for the time they moored at Lifbon this Sunday, was, I believe, the very fame with that in which they had weighed anchor from Falmouth the Sunday before. We were one day becalmed in our voyage; but the others made amends; for it blew fo brifk, that we outrun the mafter's reckoning, and had got to the fouthward of Cape Finifterre, before he imagined we were come into the latitude of it. We did not, however, make land any where thereabout. Indeed, we purpofely kept twenty or thirty leagues off, as the ufual and more fafe navi. B 4 gation.

## LETTERS FROM

gation. Had we been nigher within fhore ${ }_{*}$ we might have been in danger; for I remember afking the mafter in the morning where he thought we were, and he told me ftill in the bay of Bifcay, as he knew it by the tumbling fea. But at twelve o'clock, when we made our obfervations, the Sun ftill mounted, and we found ourfelves two degrees below Cape Finifterre, before we thought we had got into the latitude of it. A proof how very quick our veffel failed. We fhould have been at Lifbon a day fooner, but yefterday we could not make land before it was dark, tho' we ftood ftretching our eyes upon deck, in expectation of feeing it. The Eaftern horizon was fkirted with a mift, which, I verily believe, was the coaft of Portugal; but the Sun's fpeedy defcent hindered our afcertaining it; and we put our to fea for more fecurity. The fky too lowered upon us, and feemed to threaten a fouth weft wind, which is dangeraus in thefe parts. Nor did our mafter feem entirely at

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. و
eafe. He faid, in England a cloudy fky portended nothing; but in thefe countries, where the heavens are generally clear to the higheft degree, a gloomy hemifphere was often the forerunner of bad weather. But his apprehenfions proved groundlefs, and the redoubted fouth-wefter flept peacefully in his cavern. Not that I fpent the night agreeably; on the contrary, it was the worft of all ; for the lying to with a high fea communicated a motion to the hip, by no means agreeable to a landman. The next morning, however, difpelled our fears by a fine diftant profpect of the rock of Lifbon, with the Sun rifing in all his glory behind it. As the land we had made was high ground, and we, confequently, faw it at a great diftance (I believe about twenty leagues off) ; you will not be furprifed that, tho' we diftinguifhed it at fun-rife, it was a long time before our veffel came up to it. But, imagine a gentle wind had now wafted us clofe to the rock, and that we were juft entering into the mouth
of the Tagus. We here obferved a thip feeming to lie in wait for us at the entrance. It alarmed us at firft, as we thought fhe might be French, and were accordingly in no fmall hurry and confufion, preparing for an engagement. We difcovered, however, at laft, that it was the Hanover packet, juft failed from Lifbon. We hailed each other, fhortened fail, and with great dexterity each fhip went round the other, to know what news. We, indeed, had nothing material. But they informed us, that many of the principal nobles of Portugal had been taken up and thrown into prifon, for the attack upon the king, and that the prefent critical fituation of the affairs of that kingdom had. caufed the government to lay an embargo upon the fhipping, which fome Englifh veffels had with difficulty got taken off from them alone. But it is now time for me to lay down the pen, tho' with a promife of continuasion.

LET.

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c, i§

## L $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R} \quad$ IV.

lisbon, jan. 16, 1759.

After we had drained the Hanover packet of all her news, we took leave of her, and each veffel fteered their refpective cuurfe. We had not proceeded far when a curious fort of boat came alongfide us, juft after we had entered the mouth of the Tagus. She was come with a pilot to conduct us into the harbour, as the laws of this country oblige the moft knowing manners to have one. This pilot was the fi If Porruguele I had ever feen, which made his appearance the greater entertainment. He had on his long cloak thrown a fecond time over his left thoulder, which, added to a large perpendiculary cocked hat, and a pair of Falftaff's boots, rendered him altogether
a humorous caricatura. With much ftate did he parade up and down the deck, eating falt meat given him by the failors, who were offended at his paring off the fat and throwing it into the fea, which caufed execrations againft his Portuguefe fomach.

In the mean time the fhip glided on under his direction, and after having left Cintra, and Mafra, a royal convent, upon the left hand, paffed the bar, which is fometimes reckoned dangerous. We know little of bars in England, but the Weftern rivers of Spain, Portugal, and Barbary, moftly have them, caufed, I fuppofe, by their lying more open to the Atlantic ocean, which drives up heaps of fand into the mouth of them,

We now faw Calcavelas and Cafcais, and at laft reached Bellem, or, as we pronounce it Bellifle, and the other pretty places fituated upon the left hand thore of the river 'Tagus; all which were lefs damaged by the
earthquake than the buildings in the centre of the city of Lifbon. Upon a rifing ground the king has built a temporary palace, which looks fomething like a prodigious long ftable building, at leaft from the water, as you fee nothing but a low wood-built houfe, with an extenfive row of windows. We, in the mean time, continued our gentle courfe up the river, and now the city and all the hipping appeared in view. This I think one of the moft delightful fights I ever beheld. The golden Tagus crouded with veffels of all forts, and bounded by pretty rifing lands on each fide, which on the left were covered with houfes, formed a moft enchanting profpect. As the wind was not over fair, we fpent much time in getting to our moorings; but at laft our fails were furled, and we accomplifhed our voyage.

The next morning I went on fhore, and a two wheeled chaife, a vehicle ufed in Lifwon inftead of coaches, conducted me to my

## 14 LETTERS FROM

friend's houfe. I had fcarcely proceeded an hundred yards before the devaftation caufed by the late earthquake prefented itfelf to my view. Heaps of ruins lay on all fides, or where a few houfes remained, they were fo propped up with large pieces of timber, that they rather added to the horror of the fcene. Melancholy reflections occupied me, and I confidered that under my feet might lie hundreds of carcafes, fome of which, by the houfes falling hollow upon them, were deftroyed by the flow-confuming hand of famine, as the fire fubfequent to the earthquake might not reach thefe now fubterraneous regions. In the mean time our chaife continued its progrefs over the rubbifh. They have, indeed, through moft of the ftreets levelled a paffage over the confufed materials of the overthrown buildings. The bookkeeper who attended me caufed me at length to obferve a perfpective view of ruins, through which we were then paffing, and told me, that was once the moft popu-
lous ftreet in Lifbon. Think how affected I muft be in beholding it a mafs of broken walls, with open windows, through two or three rows of which you difcovered ftill farther ruins; a harbour for thieves, owls and goats ; in fhort, the feat of defolation !

After a long ride of four miles, for fo far did this ftraggling town extend, we arrived at St. Apollonia, the quarter where my friend dwelt. Lifbon, perhaps, covers as much ground as any city in Europe ; but the temporary houfes built in the fuburbs fince the earthquake have encreafed it.

We now, however, talk no more of this calamity. The tumults in which the ftate is at prefent involved eclipfe, if I may be allowed the expreffion, their former misfortune, and will probably render me feectator of many a melancholy fcene. It is faid the nobles concerned in the nocturnal attack upon the king will be executed in a few days. As
moft of them bore a fair character, and are names known in the triumphant days of Portugal, we cannot help dropping a tear of compaffion for their fate. Pity, however, apart, I enjoy the utmoft tranquillity in the midft of this general confufion. I fee the lightning blaze round me, but its bolts reach not my humble fituation.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 17

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T}$ E $\mathrm{R} \quad \mathrm{V}$ 。

Lisbon, JAN. 14, 1759.

THE flower of the nobility was executed yefterday. The marchionefs of Tavora, a lady who feems to have been generally efteemed, died firft. She was beheaded. Her hufband and two fons, together with the duke of Aveiro, and the Conde d' Atouguia, were broken upon the wheel, and an affaffin laft of all burnt alive. All the dead bodies that had been previoufly executed were confumed along with him, and their afhes fwept into the Tagus. Still more they fay are to die; but who or when God knows. Some people tell me there is to be another execution in a few days. You fee how myfterious every thing is here; but fuch is the government of Portugal. You fhall have hereafter a fuller account of the whole affair,
when I can get it with more authenticity; and in the mean time I will give you a defcription of the earthquake, as related by every perfon in this city.

This fatal calamity happened on the firft of November, 1755, between nine and ten o'clock in the forenoon. The weather was ferene the preceding part of the morning, and the fea perfectly calm, when all on a fudden a noife was heard like a rumbling under ground, which continued for fome time, till at laft the fhocks began. In a very fhort fpace they were feveral times repeated, and the ground was feen to move up and down, or tofs to and fro like a hhip at fea. The motion at nirft was not fo violent, but as it increafed by degrees, the floors and ceilings began to crack; the roofs to fall, and the arches to give way. From the ruins a prodigious cloud of duft immediately arofe, which overwhelmed the city with fudden darknefs, but which gradually fubfiding, the trembling

$$
\text { PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. } 19
$$

trembling inhabitants of Lifbon re-beheld the Sun. Mr. Woodward, the mafter of the packet that brought me to Lifbon, was in his fhip in the harbour at that time, and the following is his account of the effect of the earthquake upon the water. The firft thing he perceived was the noife, which he thought refembled moftly that of another fhip running foul of his. He ftarted from his cabin, but when he was upon deck faw no veffel near him. His doubts, however, were foon cleared by a view of the town, which was now rocking; and in a fhort fpace afterwards he faw the fteeples and towers give way, and fall. Nor was his hip exempt from the agitations experienced upon the land. She at firft feemed only to tremble violently, but was afterwards moved perpendicularly up and down upon the water. However, neither Mr. Woodward's nor any other veffel received any confiderable damage from the fhocks. A great many, indeed, broke their cables and were driven out to fea, for the

$$
\mathrm{C}_{2}
$$

prodigious ftrength of the tide was very remarkable, which changed often from ebb to flow, and ran up an down with inconceivable fury. Nothing could equal in the mean time the confufion of the iohabitants of Lifbon. Some fled to the churches, others from the churches to their abandoned houfes, and each feemed to imagine the prefent place the moft dangerous. Some were heard to lament their deceafed relations; others were feeking them in vain : all joined in lifting up their fuppliant hands to heaven, and begging mercy of the incenfed deity. Many thought that the day of judgment was approaching ; others that it was already come; nor were there wanting thofe who were afraid that the earth would gape and fivallow up at once the city with its inhabitants; for, as every wall was nodding, and a hideous found proceeded from the bowels of the earth, Libbon did not only feem to be fhaken, but tom from her foundations. At laft the ground ceafed to move, and the dult in time was

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 21
diflipated by the wind. But the reftored view of Lifbon increafed the horror of the fcene. That once fo populous and flourifhing city was now, as every inhabitant imagined, no more. The houfes, ftreets and alleys were ftrewn with dead bodies. Some had their brains dafhed out by the falling of walls and arches, but the greateft part that perifhed were thofe who were fuffocated by the weight of the rubbih. They dug out a few indeed alive; fome after four days, fome after fix, and fome after eight; nor is it a little aftonifhing they fhould furvive fo long. The Roman catholics bring an inftance of this in the perfon of Dionyfia Rofa Maria, a girl of fifteen years of age, who they fay is now living and well. Though the cafe may not be authentic in every circumftance, I will relate it. When firft the buildings began to fhake, fhe took faft hold of an image of St. Anthony of Libbon, which the had in her chamber. The houfe tumbling foon after, fhe came down along with

$$
\mathrm{C}_{3} \quad \text { it, }
$$

it, mixed and confufed in the ruins. Here fhe lay buried for the fpace of eight days, without food, till fhe was found among the dead bodies, and taken out without the leaft hurt in the prefence of John Mello Sampayo, prelate of the holy patriarchal church, In amends for this uncertain account, I will give you another you may depend on, which is the efcape of Sir Harry Frankland, the Britifh conful. At the time of the earthquake he was going along the town in his chaife. The noife was the firf thing he perceived, as indeed, it was with every perfon. But he imagined, like the reft, that it was only the King's coach, which generally drives very faft. The fhocks, however, that immediately fucceeded, foon convinced him what it was. He jumped, therefore, out of his chaife, and ran under the gateway of a houfe, thinking it was fafer than to remain in a narrow ftreet. He had but juft taken fhelter under the place, when he faw the oppofite building fall upon his

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 23

his chaife and fervants, and crufh them to pieces. In about a minute more, the houfe under which he ftood fhared the fame fate. The blows he received from fome falling fones having ftunned him, he lay for fome time deprived of all fenfation. Upon returning to himfelf, he found the houfe had fallen hollow upon him, though he was confined to fo fmall a compafs as to be able to touch the impending ruins with his hand. What fhocked him moft was, his having fallen upon a woman, who had taken refuge in the fame place, and was now biting his arm in the agonies of death. Having recovered his ftrength a little, he endeavoured to deliver himfelf from this horrid fituation, but fo heavy a ftone lay upon his body, that he could not fhake it off. The ftruggles he made in doing it increafed the woman's agonies, till death, at laft, eafed her of her pain. The conful upon this renewed his efforts, and at laft removed the ftone far enough to be able to crawl from beneath it.

He did not think, however, that his fituation was much changed for the better, as the ruins did not permit him to fland up; and he felt befides, that his thigh was confiderably bruifed, and that he had a couple of wounds in his fide. His thigh feemed to have been evidently hurt by the great ftone that fell upon it, but he cannot account for his fide being wounded in that manner, without it was owing to fomething he fell againft, upon the firft crufh of the building, before it had beat him quite down to the ground. After he had remained fome time in this melancholy fituation, he thought he obferved at a diftance, that a little light glimmered through part of the ruins. Here he immediately crawled in the beft manner he was able, and found it to be a fmall opening between the rubbifh. This, by pulling away the ftones gently, he gradually enlarged; for no fmall care was neceffary, not to bring the whole upon his head. After much trouble, he worked an opening large

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 25
large enough for his body to pafs; but no fooner was he in open air, than the moft difmal fcene poffible was prefented to his view. He beheld unhappy Lirbon now laid low in ruins; he heard the fhrieks and cries of people buried under them, without being able to give them any affiftance; and what made him think his efcape more providential was, the fire having arrived to the very ftreet where he then ftood, as it was one of the firft places in which it got to any head; and by the delay of an hour or two he would have been burnt or fmothered. But of this fire (which all fay was worfe than the earthquake, I fhall fpeak more fully in miy next paper.

## L $\quad \mathbf{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R} \quad$ VI.

LISBON, JAN. 20, 759

THE wrath of Heaven was not yet fatiated with the overthrow of Libbon, tho" near half deftroyed by the earthquake, and chofe to afflict it with a new and fill worfe difafter. A fire broke out the fame day in various parts of the city. This is eafily accounted for by the timber and furniture falling upon the fire-places within the houfes after they were thrown down. Befides, as it was the anniverfary of All Saints, the altars of their churches were adorned with infinite numbers of wax lights. Nor was there help fufficient to check the flames upon their firft breaking out, as moft of the peopie had been difperfed about the fields in a fate of ftupefaction. This gave the fire
fire time to fpread on every fide, and in four days it confumed more than one half of the private houfes, and moft of the principal buildings. I will not trouble you with a lift of the public edifices that were deftroyed. To thefe we may add the lofs of innumerable records, public deeds, bonds, books of merchandize, parifh books of baptifms, funerals and genealogies, without which no property can be fettled, nor rights of inheritance fufficiently proved. Immenfe quantities of plate and money was either entirely loft, or melted together in a mafs, fo as not to be diftinguifhed by the owner. Nor were multitudes of valuable pictures, hangings, pearls, diamonds, and other precious ftones, evef recovered. In a word, every thing magnificent and valuable in the city was, for the moft part, fpoiled or confumed by the devouring flames; and the only way left of determining property or debts, was by the oaths of the parties, which many were wicked enough to turn to their advantage.

Nor were the earthquake and fucceeding fire the only enemies to Lifbon. The incredible rifing of the waters bore away a number of people and things. It feems probable that the motion which fhook the earth was communicated to the neighbouring feas. Whatever might be the caufe, undoubted was the effect ; for at Cafcais, Setuval, Peniche, and even at Cadiz, many people were drowned by the inundations ; and at Lifoon the land was fo far overflowed by the waters of the ocean, that bridges were deftroyed, walls overturned, and many things of immenfe weight carried off to fea.

The city being thus deftroyed, and the water affording but an inhofpitable afylum to boaks, the principal hopes remaining to the inhabitants were to fly into the neighbouring fields. Hither they flocked in crouds, uncertain afterwards whither to direct their weary feeps. Their flight had been difficult; for the town was encumbered
bered with heaps of ruins, which were often extremely high. In fome parts they had been obliged to force away the rubbifh with their hands, and creep, or climb, according as occafion offered. Many images of diftrefs might be reprefented, but I leave your imagination to form a picture of the general horror.

The King and Queen, with the Princefsof Brazil, the Infantas her fifters, and the Infant Don Pedro, were at that time by good fortune at their country palace, pleafantly fituated three miles out of town towards the weft. They got fafe into the garden at the beginning of the earthquake, and from thence retired to a neighbouring feat, and erecied tents, where they lived fome months, till a wooden palace was run up for them. It was built at the fame place they were at during the earthquake, by name Bellem, but names do not much fignify to you, who were never upon the fot.

## 30 LETTERS FROM

In my next paper you fhall have fome account of the people's proceedings, after thefe extreme calamities.

LET-

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. $3^{\text {x }}$

## L. $E$ T T T R VII.

$$
\text { Lisbon, jan. } 25,17590
$$

THE night fucceeding the earthquake afforded but little reft to the late inhabitants of Lifbon, and that under the open air. The Thocks were frequently repeated, and the whole city lay involved in flames and fmoke. Thofe who, wearied with the fatigue of the day, had funk down overpowered by fleep, were foon awakened by new fhocks and by the cries of the furrounding multitude, imploring the divine mercy, and the interceffion of the faints. Who could have imagined that the inhabitants of fo populous, fo wealthy and luxurious a city, fhould be reduced to fuch a degree of mifery and want, as to have the earth alone for their bed, and the air only for their covering! They, at laft, however, had recourfe

32 LETTERS FROM
to little tents made of blankets and fheets; and afterwards ran up wooden huts, to defend themfelves from the inclemency of the weather. Provifions were likewife, at firft, fo fcarce, that thofe who had nothing but dry bread thought themfelves very rich and happy. The King did what he could to affift his fubjects upon fo melancholy an occafion. He diftributed medicines to the fick, and provifions to thofe who were in health. He furnifhed feveral with materials for propping their ruinous buildings, and with money. In this latter refpect, the example of the monarch was followed by the princes and princeffes of the royal faxmily; and feveral other lords and private perfons. The King made, likewife, various other regulations for the public fafety. Among the reft, he ordered that none of the magiftrates or nobility fhould leave Libbon, and that the price of things fhould remain the fame as before. Perfons were likewife fent to the provinces of the king-

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c.

dom, to invite thofe who had fled from the city to return, and ufe compulfion, if neceffary, with the labourers and tradefmen. A number of foldiers were ordered from the different towns of Eftremadura and Alentejo, to reinforce the king's troops at Lifbon, where they were employed in affifting the minifters and royal officers in burying the dead; in levelling the ftreets and highways: and in guarding feveral places from the attacks of thieves. Of thefe there was fuch a number difperfed about the town, that no houfe was fecure from being robbed; no church from being facrilegioufly plundered. Nor were even the bodies of the dead exempt from their violence, as they ftripped them of whatever was moft valuable. Orders were immediately iffued for proceeding with the utmoft feverity, and without delay, againft offenders of that fort. In confequence of which, thirty-four were hanged within the fpace of a few days, viz. eleven Portuguefe, ten Spaniards, five Irifh-
men, three Savoyards, two Frenchmen, one Polander, one Fleming, and one Moor. The direction of thefe affairs was committed to the duke de Lafoens, the king's coufingerman, and the firft peer in Portugal.

The great fhock, which lafted about feven minutes, was followed by four more, which, tho' of dhorter duration, were of greater violence. The firft of them was at eleven o'clock, a little above an hour after the principal fhock. The fecond was upon the eighth day of the fame month of November, before break of day. The third the eleventh of December, alfo before break of day. The fourth happened the twentyfirft of the fame month, about nine o'clock in the morning. 'There has, however, been befides a moft amazing number of flighter Hhocks; and efpecially for the fucceeding fix months after the firft. The earth too opened in various places, but did not form fuch caverns as have been reprefented by fome,

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 35

fome, as the largeft crack was hardly able to fwallow a man and horfe. Some of thefe kept open for near a fortnight. The waters, likewife, of the wells and frings became of a turbid colour and offenfive fimell. But one of the moft remarkable, as well as moft horrid effects of the earthquake, was the difappearance of the key upon the river Tagus, which funk under water, with above a hundred and fifty people upon it. As the cuftom-houfe ftood near it, part of that was fwallowed up alfo. The place was, out of curiofity, fathomed a day or two after, but no bottom could be found; and for a long time there remained a confiderable depth of water, which, however, at prefent is reduced to five fathom. It is faid that one efcaped this horrid death, but I fhould hardly think it poffible for the beft fwimmer to refift the eddies of water occafioned by the finking of the key. What number of inhabitants were deftroyed upon the whole, in the earthquake, is difficult to tell with any

$$
\mathrm{D}_{2} \quad \text { exactnefs. }
$$

exactnefs. A Portuguefe author thinks we might reckon them at about fifteen thoufand. Some, indeed, pretend that feventy thoufand perifhed, but they do not feem to confider, that the lofs of people was not in proportion to the number of houfes demolifhed. Certain, however, it is, that a great number loft their lives in this unhappy affair, and that Lifbon will, for many years, remember the fatal firft of November, $1 / 555^{\circ}$

## L E T T E R IX.

lisbon, Jan. $30,1759$.

LITTLE or nothing more remains concerning the earthquake worthy your being made acquainted with. What was principaily apprehended immediately after it, was the perifhing with hunger; but when the fpace of a day or two had a little quieted the apprehenfions of the labouring people, provifions were again brought from the country. The city is faid to have made a moft horrid appearance by night after it had taken fire. In the day time little more was to be obferved at a.diftance but the fimoke. It no fooner however become dark than the flames were vifible, fhining bright through the windows of the buildings that were ftill upright. Nor were the fhips in the harbour totally fecure from the conflagration. The

D 3 wind
wind blew fparks and lighted pieces of wood upon their decks. Much care was neceffary, for the failors to exempt their veffels from the common fate of Lifbon. It is faid, that one was quite fet on fire, and having broken from her moorings, was driven up the river by the current all in a blaze. 'The Englifh factory, after fome days, united, and with much difficulty hired a houfe a few miles out of town, where they lived together a month. This union was the more neceffary, as the Roman catholics were, at this time, particularly bin goted ; and, confequently, more than ordinarily vehement againft the proteftants. They proceeded almoft by force in making profelytes, and in one cafe did actually fo. A malicious idea had likewife gained fome little ground, that heaven had afflicted the city of Lirbon in this manner for fuffering fo many heretics to dwell in it. And yet the Englifh church was the only one that had remained unhurt under its fury. Thefe ¡deas,
ideas, added to the fanatic madnefs of their priefts, who ran wildly about the ftreets, with relics and crucifixes in their hands, crying out repentance and confeffion, made the Englith moft defirous of collecting themfelves into a body, which they did, as I have already mentioned. They never undreffed for the firft fortnight, and flept in a room all together; lying upon the beft materials they could get, and in their chamberhung burning an old lanthorn. Every noife alarmed them, and every motion was an earthquake, In confequence of thefe agitated imaginations, they were continually hurrying out of doors in great confufion. The gentlemen in the mean time difpatched their fervants to Lifbon, to fecure the ruins of their houfes from being plundered, as they were informed of the great quantity of robbers, notwithftanding the frequent executions of the government. And even thefe fervants were fcarcely able to reftrain the audacioufnefs of the rogues, who were hardly driven
out from one corner, than they returned on the oppofite fide. In a few days each perfon began digging in his refpective ruins, and many things would have been recovered, if the fire had not mixed and deftroyed the whole. Curiofities of this kind were afterwards fold at a high price, as gold and filver run together, and other things of this fort. The merchants, however, fuffered principally by the lofs of their books, as it incapacitated them from claiming debts, which the Portuguefe were unwilling to pay. During this interval of time, the workmen had run up a few flight houfes of wood, which were inhabited for above a year, till better accommodations caufed them to be abandoned. New buildings, however, were not allowed to be raifed within the precincts of the city, as the court had, foon after the carthquake, iffued out an edict to the contrary. The intention of this was to give time to prepare a proper plan for the rebuilding of the town, which, they fay, has
at length been given out; but nothing has been put in execution; nor, indeed, has any thing been done fince the earthquake, except removing the obftruction of ftones and lumber from the ftreets. The deficiency of money is reported, and with probability, to be the caufe of this delay, as the frefh duties laid upon imports and exports for that purpofe, are by no means fufficient to anfwer fuch expences.

## L. E T T E R X.

LISBON, FEB. 3, I759.

I
WILL now attempt to give you fome account of the late difturbances that have happened in this kingdom of Portugal. It is not, however, eafy to get the certain truth of every thing, upon account of the great fecrecy this government obferves in all its proceedings.

The Portuguefe jefuits confidering themfelves injured by their being prohibited from preaching and hearing confeffions in thefe dominions, upon account of their conduct in the Brazils, had for fome time nourihed an inveterate hatred againft the king and prefent government. They had, at laft, flattered themfelves with being able to re-

venge

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 43

venge their imagined wrongs by ftirring up the Tavora family, and fome other nobles that were difaffected to his majefty, to an open attempt againft his life. One of the principal incitements they made ufe of, was the unlaw ful correfpondence fuppofed to be carried on between the king and the young marchionefs of Tavora, wife to the young marquis of the fame title, who fuffered a few days ago. The jefuits, and Malagrida, one of them in particular, did not fail to exaggerate the heinoufnefs of this crime to the utmoft of their power. They reprefented how ignominious it was, that a perfon, who had the honour of being allied by marriage to the illuftrious name of Tavora, fhould become a proftitute even to a king. That all his titles ought not to defend this haughty violator of the moft facred laws of religion from their vengeance; that his death was regiftered in heaven, and the authors of it would be guilty only of a venial fin, for which the caufe would eafily atone. In
this manner, and by fimilar expreffions, are the jefuits reported to have inflamed the Tavora family to their defired pitch. Nor did they lefs fhew their art, in uniting to their interefts a rival of the Tavoras, by name the duke of Aveiro, who, notwithftanding fome favours received, had been always a profeffed enemy to the king and his adminiftration. Things thus prepared, feveral rumours and prophectes were fpread abroad, that the king's life was not of long durat tion; and fome even limited it to the month of September laft, on the third day of which the affaffination of the king was attempted. The perfons concerned in it were the duke of Aveiro, the marquis of Tavora, with his wife, and two fons; the count of Atouguia, his fon in law ; Jofeph Romeiro, a corporal in one of the regiments, belonging to the Tavora family, who were all in the army; Emanuel Alvarez Ferreira, Antoniọ Alvarez Ferreira, and Jofeph Policarpio; the firgt ralct de chambre of the duke of Aveiro,

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 45
and the two others relations of Emanuel Alvarez Ferreira. Thefe, with John Miguel, the duke's footman, completed the number that were to attack the king. They determined to execute their defign one night, as his majefty was returning from the young marchionefs of Tavora, who was then at her country feat, fome few miles out of Lifbon. This was the third of September. Accordingly, the duke of Aveiro, with his footman, John Miguel, pofted themfelves the firft in the road, where the king was to pafs, under a fort of arch; which has fince, upon that account, been pulled down. Antonio Alvarez Ferreira, and Jofeph Policarpio, were ftationed a little below them, upon the fame road. The duke's piece miffed fire, as the king paffed in his chaife. The poftilion, who obferved the fparks ftruck from the flint, fpurred his mules to a full gallop. This rendered the aim of the other two, placed below the duke, very uncertain; but they did, at laft, by galloping after the chaife,

## 46 LETTERS FROM

chaife, fire through the back of it, and wounded the king, though not mortally. He would not, however, have efcaped the remaining parties on the road, placed ftill lower, if he had not ordered his poftilion, upon finding himfelf hurt, to go immediately to his furgeon general's houfe, by which means, as the road luckily turned off at that place, he efcaped their ambufcade.

The king was no fooner paffed, than the feveral parties reunited, uncertain of the effects of their attempt. Some affirmed that the king muft have fallen; others were doubtful of their fuccefs. The next morning they heard the mortifying news of his majefty's being arrived at his palace and wounded only in the arm. Upon this they formed a fort of council of war, at which the old marchionefs of Tavora was prefent, as fhe was at all their meetings. They here agreed upon there being no fear of a difcovery, and that provided they remained true
to each other, mortal power could never fathom the fecret. But the abilities of the prefent fecretary of ftate, Sebaftian Jofeph de Carvalho, thwarted their hopes. Nor was he forry, I believe, for the prefent opportunity of cutting off fome noblemen, who, envious of fo much power being conferred upon a fimple gentleman, were continually oppofing his advancement. He was formerly envoy from Portugal to the court of England, but recalled, it is faid, by defire of our king. The Portuguefe are thought to deteft him, but fuffer in filent indignation the favourite of their fovereign. By his advice the prefent affair was as much as poffible ftifled. Reports were immediately iffued, that the king had been flightly wounded by robbers, on his return from the country. In the mean time no underhand means were neglected to difcover the traitors, which by great art was at laft imperfectly done. But when Sebaftian Jofeph found them of fo high rank $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{a}}$ not a little addrefs
drefs feemed ftill wanting to fubmit them to his power. He defired his royal mafter to behave towards them with the ufual civility, whilft he collected in and near Lirbon the major part of the forces of the whole kingdom, under pretence of invafions from Spain, and other fictitious tumults. No fooner were they arrived, than guards were fent to the various houfes of the criminals, who were all, with the major part of their relations, taken up in little more than the fpace of one hour. Sebaftian Jofeph now threw off the mark, and publifhed a manifefto, ordering every perfon to declare what they knew concerning the prefent confpiracy , or they would be confidered as equally culpable, with the criminals themfelves. An embargo was alfo laid upon the fhipping, nor was any perfon permitted to go out of Lifbon, without a pafsport. This embargo caufed fome words between the commanding officer of three Englifh men of war, then in the Tagus, and the fecretary of fate;
but they at length got leave to depart with other Englifh Ihips. I will conclude, by fhewing you a little the ftyle of this country, and fending you a tranflation of the latter edict, publifhed by Carvalho, forbidding any perfon's departure from Lifbon without a pafsport. The former, obliging every Portuguefe fubject to give in information is much longer, but I may perhaps give it you in my next paper.

## " Royal Edict.

" Our fovereign lord the king commands, " that no perfon or perfons whatfoever, be " their condition or quality what it may,
" dare to depart from this court, or its ad-
" jacent diftrict, either by fea or land, until " frefh orders from us, without the faid " perfon or perfons do firft appear, and " juftify their departure in the prefence of
" Doctor Stephen Peter de Carvalho Di-
" fimbargador, inhabiting at Santa Marina; ' 6 and appointed by his majefty to receive
$50 \quad$ LETTERS FROM
" the faid juftifications, as alfo to iffue out
" proper pafsports refulting from them;
" and this under penalty, that the perfon
's or perfons daring to depart without fuch
" pafsports, fhall be reconducted to Lirbon
" at their own expence, befides being liable
" to due punifhment for difobedience to
" the royal command.
" N. B. Thefe pafsports are only to re." main in force for the fpace of four and
" twenty hours.
" Given at our palace at Bellem, Decem* " ber 13 , 1758 .
" (Signed) Sebaftian Fofeph de Carvalbo."

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 5 I

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T}$ E R XI.

```
IISBON, FEB. 7, 1759.
```

THE following is the royal manifefto or edict obliging every Portuguefe fubject to give due information.
" Although the fubjects of Portugal " have for many ages been celebrated for " the obfervation of that inviolable attach" ment due to their kings and natural " fovereigns, cultivating with the greateft " piety thofe holy and unalterable obliga" tions; yet have we, notwithftanding,
" been fo unhappy in our days to find, that " among the very natives of this kingdom, " certain particular perfons there are, who, " forgetful of thofe ancient and noble examE 2
'6 ples

## LETTERS FROM

" ples, have with infernal idea dared to
" form a moft facrilegious and abominable
" confpiracy. It began with their fuggeft-
" ing and declaring underhand, in order to
" abufe the fincerity of thofe perfons who
" were adorned with more pious inclina-
" tions, that our royal life was not to con" tinue long; uttering this in the tone of " prophecies; nay, even limiting the time " of our death to the following month of " September. No fooner had the faid con" fpirators, by fimilar malicious rumours, "difpofed the minds of the people to their " defires, than they proceeded to more atro" cious actions; and to verify their predic" tions by the never enough to be abhorred "' attack made upon our royal perfon, the " third of the faid month of September.
"We were paffing, at eleven at night, " through the litcle field, * in order to retire "Hye asomat.

* Called in Portuguefe campo pequenho, in oppofition to cañpo gradide, or the great field, not far from it.
olq


## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 53

" to our palace, when three of the afore" mentioned confpirators lying in wait on
" horfeback, in the aforefaid place, under
" cover of the low houfes thereunto adjoii-
" ing, did with ever infamous and execrable " treafon, at the back of the chaife in " which we were fitting, fire three piftols "، or blunderbuffes, fo deeply charged with " flugs, that although one miffed fire, yet " the other two were fufficient, not only
" to make two round apertures of enormous " bignefs in the back of the chaife in " which we were fitting, but even to break "" and tear away every thing they approach" ed ; fo that mortal judgment cannot form " idea how our royal perfon, when confined " within fo narrow a compafs, could efcape " with only receiving many deep wounds, " was not the whole to be attributed to that " omnipotent hand, which by evident mira" cles preferved and defended us, amidrt " the ruins and horror of that dreadful " attack. Now the facred principles of all

$$
\text { E } 3 \quad \text {, laws, }
$$

" laws, divine, natural and civil, being
" moft facrilegioufly offended by this action,
" to the univerfal fhame of religion and " humanity; thefe confiderations render it " indifpenfibly neceffary to avenge this
" crime, efpecially, as the fcandal is fo
" great from thence redounding upon the
" loyalty of the Portuguefe, whofe excel-
" lent fentiments of honor, love, and gra" titude towards our royal perfon, would " never permit them to be at eafe, without
" the moral certainty, that this moft execra-
" ble confpiracy was torn up from its very " roots, fo as not to leave among our faith-
" ful fubjects one of thofe monfters, who
" dared to arrive at fuch a height of enor"' mous wickednefs. We decree, therefore,
" that all thofe perfons, who Thall manifeft
"c unto us (provided they prove what they
" declare,) any one or more of the traitors
" concerned in this infamous confpiracy,
" the faid informers thall, if plebeians, be
" immediately created gentlemen: if gen" tlemen,

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 55

" tlemen, hhall have our letters patent for
" becoming fidalgo ; * or, if fidalgo,
" knight of fome order, with all the privi-
" leges thereunto belonging; in fine, be
" their rank what it will, we will grant
" unto them fill higher titles and honors,
" over and above all which honors, the
" faid informers fhall enjoy many pecuniary
" advantages, as well as offices of juftice,
" court places, and military preferments: " referving to ourfelf, and to our judgment, " the regulation of thefe rewards, accord" ing to the nature and importance of the " fervice adminiftered. Nor fhall the ac-
'6 complices of this abominable confpiracy,
" fo not principally concerned, be exempt
" from the abovementioned favors, befides
" which, upon due confeffion and informa-
" tion, we here grant them our royal
" pardon. Our magiftrates, likewife, who

[^0]" fhall apprehend fuch criminals, fhall
'" have new honors and advancements due " to their fervices conferred upon them;
" enjoying moreover all the foregoing re" wards, in cafe of their being alfo in" formers; for no perfon can nor ought to
" conceal malefaciors of fo high a nature, " upon the falfe idea that the character " of an informer is difreputable. We here " advertife all our fubjects, that reflexions " like thefe, though they may take place " in trivial affairs, are not only not to be " incurred by difcovering attions of con" fpiracy and of high treafon againft the " fupreme prince, but, on the contrary, " thofe who know any thing of fuch " crimes, and do not publifh what they " know in proper time, incur the penalty " and the fame difhonor with thofe crimi" mals who are convicted of fuch facts. " Nor are fathers excufable in concealing " their children, or children their fathers, " as the prior obligations towards their " king

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 57

" king and country, the common fathers of " every fubject, always prevail before the
" ties of birth; efpecially in mifdemeanors
" of fo atrocious a nature, and fo prejudi-
" cial to fociety. And for the eafier appre-
" hending of the faid criminals, it is our
" royal pleafure, that the power of all our
" magiftrates within this kingdom be uni-
" verfal, extending itfelf to every part of
" the kingdom ; and all being invefted with
" a fimilar power, fo as to be able to act
" from their own authority with regard to
" the fpeedy apprehending of criminals,
" without waiting for orders from the im-
" mediate magiftrates of the crown. Nay,
" fufpected perfons may even be taken up
" by private men, provided they conduct
" them forthwith to the neareft magiftrate,
" who, finding due caufe of fufpicion, thall
" fend them properly fecured to this court.
" The Doctor Pedro Gonfalvez Cordeiro
" Pereira of our council, and Difimbargador
" of the palace, fhall caufe this our decree

5 LETTERS FROM
" to be affixed in all public places within " the city of Lifbon, and the diftricts ad" joining; fending copies thereof, figned " with his name, to all the other towns " and cities of there kingdoms; and we " declare, that the faid copies fhall have " equal force and authority with their ori" ginals, notwithftanding any law, difpofi" tion, or cuftom to the contrary, be they " even among the number of thofe to dero" gate from which requires our exprefs " command.
" Bellem, December 9, $1755^{3}$
" Signed with his majefty's feal."

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 59

## $\begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{L} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{R} & \text { XII. }\end{array}$

LISBON, FEB. $10,1759$.
THE royal edict of which I gave you a tranflation in my former paper, was, according to the order, hung up in all confpicuous parts of the city, and foon after the Juez del Povo, or, as we might call him, the mayor of Lifbon, prefented the following fupplication to his majefty, through the hands of his fecretary of ftate, to whom it was addreffed.
" The mayor of the city of Lifbon has " the honor of begging your excellency " to lay before the royal prefence of his " majefty, that his moft juft edict was with " many tears read by all his faithful people " of Liibon, all of whom earneftly demand
" juftice againft an attempt fo nearly affects
" ing the loyalty of the Portuguefe, and
" for the avenging of which they with
" impatience expect the royal orders. His
" excellency is likewife defired to affure his
" majefty, that it is the moft fervent wifh
" of his loyal fubjects to fhed the very laft
" drop of their blood in the defence and
" for the glory of their fovereigni."

Whilft thefe edicts and addreffes were interchanging, the unhappy criminals were fuffering various tortures in their refpective prifons. It will be difficult for me to afcertain the names and exact number of the nobility that were now under arreft, and it will be fufficient to tell you, they were efteemed the flower of Portugal. They were all taken up, as I have before remarked, at the fame time, and without the leaft ftir made in their defence by the populace, who, though they might have entertained fimilar inclinations, were rendered incapable of putting

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 6i putting them in execution, by having been deprived of their arms. This was by order of the minifter, and in confequence of it, every houfe had been fearched by foldiers, and all weapons feized, particularly in gunfmith's fhops, and other places where they were to be found in quantities. Gentlemen, however, and efpecially foreigners, were treated with more civility, and their word of honor that they had no arms was fufficient. They were promifed to be returned in a few days, but I have not yet heard of its being done. As for the government's proceedings againft the principal criminals, during their continuance in prifon, it is difficult to get at the truth of them. Vul. gar rumour loads them with chains, and ftretches them upon racks; but I hould think without better foundation than our natural propenfity to imagine the worft of what we are ignorant. That they fuffered tortures to enforce confeffion is, I believe, true; but I cannot think that human naturo
could grow fo wanton in punifhments as common report was reprefented; nor that the duke of Aveiro was kept perpetually riveted to earth. Some, indeed, who were prefent at their execution affirmed that they had loft the ufe of their wrifts, which might be true, without fuch horrid torments being ufed, as make nature fhudder, and imagination fleet with hafty wing to happier climes.

But the government was fo myfterious that we were not even certain there was to be an execution till the preceding evening; when the erection of a fcaffold fufficiently manifefted that fome perfon was to die in the morning; but who were to be the victims remaised equally unknown. In the morning of the $I_{3}$ th of January, before break of day, a large body of troops marched to the fquare of Bellem, the place where they had erected the fcaffold. It confifted only of plain boards, not even covered with black cloth, a thing very uncommon when nobles are to die. It

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 63
was done to fhew that they were degraded from their rank by the action they had committed ; and for the fame reafon the fervants, \&c. were put to death with their mafters. Not long after fun-rife all was in readinefs for the execution, of which I will now give you the beft defcription in my power, from hearfay; as I was not prefent, nor ever will at fcenes of this nature. My ears, however, were unwilling auditors of every minute circumftance, as the world feems to have pleafure in the recital of unfortunate events. The firft conducted upon the fcaffold was the marchionefs of Tavora, a lady who bore a great character in Lifbon for her good nature and gentility. She was beheaded, tho' not with an axe in our manner, but with a kind of long broad knife. She fat, or, I believe, was rather tied to a fort of ftool, from behind which the executioner, with one ftroke, feparated her head from her body. This was the principal of what could be obferved by the fpectators, the neareft of whom
were kept off above an hundred yards from the fcaffold by the furrounding troops. Some people in hhips might, indeed, be nearer, as one fide of the fquare of Bellem is bounded by the Tagus. The knife glittered much, as the fun ftruck upon it, while the executioner was holding it behind the marchionefs of Tavora. She was dead by eight o'clockbut we did not know who was to follow her. There was a report about this time that the guards, who patroled the ftreets, permitted no perfon to approach the fquare of Bellem, but without foundation. No fooner was the marchionefs executed, than they placed her corpfe upon a fort of bench prepared upon the fcaffold. They threw a black cloth over ir. Her eldeft fon at length fucceeded his unhappy mother in his death. His fate was more rigorous, as he was broken upon the wheel, or, to fpeak more properly, upon a fort of St. Andrew's Crofs. He was tied to thefe two pieces of wood, and laid flat upon the ground, after which the executioner,

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 65
with a large iron crow, formed at the end, in fome meafure, like a hammer, ftruck him nine blows, two upon each arm and leg, and bne upon the breaft, which was imagined to be given firft. But for the truth of this we muft give credit to the trial, and their fentences, which were publifhed about three days afterwards; as none of the fpectators were near enough to diftinguifh upon what part of the body the blows firft fell, tho' moft agree that the duke of Aveiro was, undoubtedly, broken alive. In this manner perifhed the fecond,-that young lady's hufband with whom the king is reported to have had his intrigue. He is faid to have been very apprehenfive of death, as likewife the duke of Aveiro, whom, indeed, I ought not yet to mention, as he was executed the laft but one. The third victim who appeared upon the fcaffold, was the younger fon of the marchionefs of Tavora, who, tho' but a las of eighteen years old, is faid to have behaved the beft of all. He knelt for fome moments

[^1]before the corpfe of his mother, and was afterwards executed in the fame manner as his brother. Next came the father, who fuffered the fame punifhment, tho' if we may believe the fentence, the coup de grace was given him the very laft ftroke. The Conde d' Atouguia died next. His lady is reported to have loft her fenfes, tho' the nuns of the convent where fhe is confined, had ftrict orders not to inform her of her unhappy hufband's fate. But rumours only of what had happencd, together with the complaints of her children, might well be fufficient to turn her brain. All the ladies whofe hufbands or relations were concerned in this affair are now confined in convents with their families. Each family have a particular monaftry allotted them for a prifon, without any communication being permitted with the reft. After the execution of the Conde d' Atouguia, Bras Jofeph Romeiro, Juan Miguel, and Emanuel Alvarez Ferreira, all of low birth, were broken upon the fame kind of

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 67
St. Andrew's Crofs. The ninth that fuffered was the duke of Aveiro, who was broken alive. The bodies of the criminals, as foon as they expired, were laid upon an equal number of wheels prepared on pupofe. Thefe mournful inftruments were nailed horizontally upon high poles, and covered with black cloth after their bodies were extended upon them, if I may ufe that expreffion, as one of the objects which principally ftruck the beholders, was the contracted mafs in which they lay. Though the wheels were fmall, their mangled limbs did not reach beyond their circumference ; but the black cloth hung perpendicularly down in the circle which they formed. The moft terrible execution now approached, that of Antonio Alvarez Ferreira. He was fentenced to be burnt alive, together with Jofeph Policarpio de Azevedo, the two perfons who had wounded the king. Jofeph Policarpio, however, had found means to fly the kingdom, tho' in what manner is uncertain. Some fay
that returning on horfeback to the duke of Aveiro's, the day that nobieman was arrefted, -upon feeing his palace furrounded with guards, he galloped to the out-1kirts of the town, and there giving fome money to a beggar to exchange clothes, paffed in that manner through the Portuguefe troops pofted round Lifbon. But in whatever manner he efcaped, he, undoubtedly, only fuffered execution in effigy, whilft his companion, Antonio Alvarez Ferreira, was bound in reality to the ftake. They girt him only with a chain about his middle. The faftening it to the ftake took up fome time, during which he feemed to behave with great refolution, as he did likewife while they were furrounding him with rofin, pitch, tar, and other combuftible materials. 'They laid the fame alfo round the other executed bodies, which were all by the fentence to be reduced to ahhes, and thrown into the fea. After thefe preparations, the mangled carcafes of the antecedent fufferers were uncovered, and the poor remaining cri-

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 69

minal had the whole melancholy fcene difplayed to his view. They then fet on fire in various parts the entire fcaffolding. It is reported, however, that the pitch was fo badly laid about the unhappy fufferer, that it was long before the flames, interrupted by a contrary wind, reached him ; and that he was feen for fome time to wreath about, and even his fhrieks were faid to have been heard by many. As foon as the pile, bodies and all, were confumed, tho' not fo perfectly as they ought to have been; the afhes were carried away in baikets, and thrown into the Tagus, which, perhaps, at Bellem may al'noft deferve the name of an arm of the fea. After this they covered the place of execution with fome new mould, and tho' I was upon the very fpot the next morning, I could hardly diftinguifh any difference between that and the adjacent ground. Thus finifhed this fatal day, long to be remembered in the annals ©f Portugal.

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R} \quad$ XIII.

IISbon, Feb. 13, 1759.

IWILL now give you a tranflation of what the court publifhed immediately after the execution you have had fo terrible an account of in my foregoing paper. I fhall then tell you what we know concerning the jefuits, to all whofe convents Sebaftian Jofeph put a guard of foldiers at the fame time that he caufed the nobles to be arrefted. But what I am going to fend a tranflation of, will take up fome room, without I can contrive to abridge it, which I will endeavour to do.
" The council and difimbargador of our " fovereign lord the king, agree, \&c. and " have, by force of law and decree of his " majefty, after confulting all depofitions, " papers,

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 7i
" papers, allegations, articles, and defences " condemned the following perfons; viz.
" Jofeph Mafcarenias, who was duke of
" Aveiro ; Donna Leonoro de Tavora, who
" was marchionefs of the fame title ; Fran-
" cis de Affis de Tavora, who was marquis
" 6 of the fame title; Don Lewis Bernar-
" do de Tavora, his fon, who was likewife
" marquis of the fame title ; Don Jerony-
" mo de Ataide, who was count of Atou-
" guia; Jofeph Maria de Tavora, aid de
" camp to his father the late marquis; Brafs
" Jofeph Romeiro, lately corporal of the
4. company which belonged to Lewis Ber" nardo de Tavora, the criminal; Antonio
" Alvarez Ferreira, Jofeph Policarpio de
" Azevedo, Emanuel Alvarez Ferreira, valet
" de chambre to the criminal Jofeph Mar-
" carenias, and John Miguel, footman to the
" faid criminal.
" For firft,
" It is proved, partly by the confeffion of " moft of the criminals, and partly by eye
" witneffes agreeing with the former, that
" Jofeph Mafcarenias, late duke of Aveiro,
" had conceived a mortal hatred againft " the king, becaufe his majefty had fruftra-
" ted his defigns of getting into his own
" hands all influence in the government, a
" thing which he enjoyed in the late reign
" by means of the Friar Gafpar da Encar-
" maçaon, his uncle. He had alfo been
" hindered by the auguft and facred perfon " of our fovereign lord the king from mak
" ing feveral chaces and commendaries
" hereditary in his family, which he was
" to enjoy only for life, as well as from
" marrying his fon, the marquis of Gouven,
" to Donna Margherita de Lorena, next
" finter and immediate heirefs to the prefent
" duke of Cadaval; by which marriage he
" hoped to unite the riches of the houfe of
${ }^{6}$ Cadaval to his own ; the prefent duke not " having

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 73
" having yet had the fmall pox, which is
" fatal in that family, befides his being a
" minor, and yet unmarried; from enter-
" ing into which marriage ftate Jofeph
" Mafcarenias endeavoured to hinder him
" by encouraging law fuits againft him, in
" order to put his revenues into fuch con-
" fufion, that he might not be able to bear ${ }^{6} 6$ the expences which attend marriage in
${ }^{6}$ perfons of his condition.
" 2 dly, It is proved that the faid Jofeph " Mafcarenias laboured to get into his party "، all malecontents, and other perfons that "' were out of favor, and by his calumnies " and hatred againft his majefty ftill in-
" creafed their difaffection; exhorting them
" to fly from and abhor the king's fervice,
" fetting them the example of it, and fay-
" ing oftentimes, that when an order came
" for him to go to court, it was the fame as
" if an order was fent him to cut off his
"' legs; nay, his rafh prefumption hurried
" him

## 74

 LETTERS FROM" him to fuch lengths, that he flattered " himfelf, and with pleafure hearkened to " people who told him that he had no far" ther to rife than to the throne.
" 3 dly, It is proved, moreover, that "6 whereas the faid Jofeph Mafcarenias had "، always an irreconcileable averfion to " the jefuits, during the adminiftration of " his uncle Friar Gafpar da Encarnaçaon, " and alfo after his death; yet upon their " being forbidden the palace for their be" haviour in the Indies, he was fuddenly " reconciled to them, vifiting them fre" quently in all their convents, receiving " their vifits, and holding long conferences " with them in his houfe; ordering his " fervants to bring him word directly when " they came, and recommending alfo to his " people an extraordinary fecrecy upon the " fubject of thefe reciprocal conferences.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 75
" 4thly, It is proved, that the confe"quences of this reconciliation with the " jefuits, were, firft, that they alfo decla" red themfelves enemies to the king and " his government; fecondly, that they una" nimoufly agreed, at the conferences held "، at St. Anthony's and St. Rock's, and in
" Jofeph Mafcarenias's houfe, that the only " means of changing the government was to "s contrive the death of the king, treating " this project as the common caufe, the je"fuits affuring the prifoner, that there was " no fear of his fuffering for this attempt, as, "s when the king was once dead, all would "' be foon hufhed up, and giving it as their "s opinion, that the murder of the king would " not be even a venial fin, with other maxims " of the fame nature, which would be too " offenfive to pious ears, were they to be " mentioned. All this fhocking doctrine " being maintained in repeated meetings of " this prifoner, the jefuits and other ac" complices of the confpiracy.
" 5 thly, It is proved, that the faid pri"' foner and the jefuits got into their plot
" Leonora de Tavora, late marchionefs of " the fame title; and this, notwithftanding
" her old and fettled averfion from Jofeph
" Mafcarenias, arifing from difference of hu-
's mours, oppofition of intereft, and a kind "s of rivalhhip in pride and ambition: But, " although their reciprocal averfion was os increafed by his endeavouring to deprive "' her hufband, Francifco de Affis de Tavora, © $f$ of the eftate of Magaride, and of the
" free lands of his family during his abfence
" in the Indies; yet, notwitftanding all " this, the malice of the jefuits, and the "s malignity of this criminal were of " force fufficient to induce the faid Leo-
" nora de Tavora to enter into this infamous
". confpiracy,
" 6thly, It is proved that the late mar" chionefs being entered into the plot, both
" The and the jefuits labored to perfuade alt
"6 their friends that Gabriel Malagrida the " jefuit was a faint. In confequence of " which the late marchionefs performed her " fpiritual exercifes under his direction, and "s made a fhow of following all his councils, " caufing thereby the following pernicious " evils : ift, that her houfe became a daily
s6 affembly of murmurers againft the king; " 2 dly, that the common converfation in
" her houfe was of treafons and plots againft
"r the king; many fchemes being contrived
" for executing the defired affaffination; " 3 dly, that the marchionefs embraced a
" conformity of deteftable fentiments with
" Jofeph Mafcarenias; making agreements "r at the faid late duke's houfe for killing
" the king; 4thly, that the marchionefs en-
" tered into a confederacy, not only with
*' her conftant director Malagrida, but alfo
" with the jefuits John de Matos, John " Alexander, and others; 5 thly, that fhe " made herfelf one of the three chiefs of
" this confpiracy, and got into it by her "، autho:ity
"s authority and artifice, and the methods
" before mentioned, all thofe perfons the
" could impofe upon ; 6thly, that fhe affo-
" ciated herfelf to the perpetrators of the
" affaffination of the third of September,
" by giving fixteen moidores, as part of
" their reward, to thofe infamous and de-
" teftable monfters, who, in that' fatal
" night, did the facrilegious deed, for which
" we all now weep.
" 7 thly, It is proved, that as fhe had " gained a defpotic afcendant over her huf" band, fons, daughters, and fon in law ; " The got into the plot, and engaged in the " affaffination her hufband, fons, fon in law, " brothers in law, and friends, ufing as an " inftrument fo to do, not only the opinion " The had attempted to fpread of Malagrida's " fanctity, but alfo certain letters Malagri" da ufed to write to her, defiring her to " induce all her relations to come to Setuval

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 79

" to make their fpiritual exercifes under his
" direction.
" 8thly, The firft that was drawn into " this horrid plot was Francifco de Affis de " Tavora, late marquis of the fame name, " deluded by thefe chiefs of the confpiracy, " his wife, the late duke of Aveiro, and " the jefuits. He mixed in all their confer-
" ences in the before mentioned places, and " gave twelve moidores to the late duke, as " his quota of the reward to the affaffins. " In particular, it is proved that he was in
" one of the parties pofted in the fields to
" kill the king; that after the affaffination
" he was feeen in the field behind the late
"' duke's garden, talking with the other ac-
"c complices of the affaffination, and was
" prefent next morning at the meeting in the
" faid garden, where fome found fault with
"6 the affaffins for not doing their work ef-
" fectually, and the late marquis and others
${ }^{6}$ boafted, that the king fhould not have ef-

$$
\because \text { caped }
$$

"caped them, had he paffed by the ${ }^{66}$ place where they were pofted.
\& 9 thly, The fecond drawni into this con's fpiracy, by the fame perfons and the fame " means; was the late marquis Louis Ber"6 nardo de Tavora. Againft him it is proved, " that he was prefent at all the aforefaid
"6 conferences, and offered arms and horfes to ${ }^{6}$ execute the affaffination, two days before " which he fent two horfes fecretly, with all " their furniture, to the late duke's ftables.
" Moreover, upon the fatal day, September " the third in the evening, he was fhut up " in private conference with his father and " brother Jofeph Maria de Tavora, contrary " to his cuftom, after which he was in one " of the parties pofted to kill the king; and " next morning at the before mentioned " meeting of the confpirators at the late " duke's houfe.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 8i
" 10 thly, The third drawn into the plot 86 by the fame means and fame perfons, was " the late count of Atouguia, fon in law to " the late marquis and marchionefs of Tavo${ }^{66}$ ra. It is proved, that he, with his wife,
" were prefent every night at the before
" mentioned conferences, and that he gave
" eight moidores to the affaffins, as his quota
" of their reward; that he was in one of the
" parties pofted to kill the king, and that
" he and his wife were prefent the next
" morning at the late duke of Aveiro's.
" I Ithly, The fourth drawn into the plot,
" by the fame means and fame perfons, was
" Jofeph Maria de Tavora, aid de camp to
" his father, the late marquis of Tavora. It
"6 is proved againft this unhappy youth, that
" he was in one of the parties pofted to kill
" the king; and that after the horrid at-
" tempt was made he affifted at the council
" of the accomplices holden upon the fpot,
" on the north fide of the late duke of Avei-

> G
"6 ro's

82 LETTERS FROMT
" ro's garden, near the pallifades which you " muft pafs to enter his houfe. He was
"' moreover at the meeting next morning,
" and upon their talking of the miraculous
"' manner in which the king's life was pre-
" ferved; he pronounced the following bar-
" barous and facrilegious words: "For my
" part, he fhould not have efcaped me."
" 12 thly, The fifth perfon concerned " was Bras Jofeph Romeiro, by whofe con"feffion it appears, that he had lived with " the late marquis of Tavora from the year "' 1749, had accompanied him when he " went viceroy to the Indies, and after his " return had ferved the young marquis, his " eldeft fon, being a corporal in his compa" $n y$, clerk of his kitchen, and a great fa" vourite. It appears moreover, by his con" feffion, that the late young marquis had " told him what had paffed in their meet" ing, the evening before the affaffination; " that both the late marquiffes, father and

PORTUGAL; SPAIN, \&cc. 83
" fon, ordered him to lead the horfes they " had prepared, to the place where their
" moft execrable crime was to be perpetrated.
" That he was to adjuft the different parties, "s and that he placed himfelf in one of them " together with the late marquis of Tavora,
" the father ; and that he was in the extem-
" porary council holden to the north fide of
" the late duke's garden,
" 13 thly, The fixth and feventh drawn " into this confpiracy, by Jofeph Mafcare"c nias (heretofore duke of Aveiro) were An" tonio Alvarez Ferreira, who was formerly " valet de chambre to the faid Jofeph Maf-
${ }^{6}$ carenias, and Jofeph Policarpio de Azeve" do, brother in law to Antonio Alvarez
" Ferreira. It is fully proved, that Jofeph " Mafcarenias fent his prefent valet de "c chambre, Emanuel Alvarez Ferreira, to " call Antonio Alvarez Ferreira his bro-
"s ther; to which latter he opened the affair " in a hut behind his houfe at Bellem, with
" great charges of fecrecy, ordering him to

84 LETTERS FROM
"s way-lay the king's chaife, and fire at it " jointly with him. But Jofeph Mafcare" nias and Antonio Alratez Fereira after-
" wards agreed, that be, the faid Antonio,
" fhould fpeak to his brother in law Jofeph
" Policarpio to be their accomplice. In $\in f-$ " fect he fpoke to this faid Jofeph Polica: pio, " and both of them fettled and concerted af-
" fairs with Jofeph Mafcarenias, with whom " they frequently went both on foot and
" horfeback, in order that he might fhew them
" and make them know the king's chaife. He
"، alfo ordered them to buy two unknown
" horfes, which Antonio Alvarez Ferreira
" bought, one of Lewis de Horta, who livesin
" the Patio do Socorro, for four moidores; the
" other of a gipfey, called Emanuel Soares,
" who lives in Meravilla, for four moidores
" and a half. The faid Jofeph Mafcarenias
" alfo ordered them to buy unknown arms,
" but Antonio Alvarez Ferreira did not buy
" them, for he and his brother in lave made
". ufe of a blunderbufs of his own, and ano-

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 85
" ther that he borrowed, and two piftols
" which he borrowed, under pretence of " trying them, of a foreigner, that lives in
${ }^{6}$ the houfe of the count of Unhaon, and "foon after the attempt reftored them. ${ }^{66}$ Thefe were the amms with which Autonio 'b Alvarez Ferreira and Jofeph Policarpio " fired at the king's chaife. The reward " which thefe two affaffins received for their " bloody work, from Jofeph Maicarenias, "c was forty moidores, fixteen at one time, " four at another, and twenty at another. " Immediately after having fired at the " king's chaife, they ran over the fields till " they got to the paved road without the " Quinta de Meyo, which road they foon " left, to turn up the lane of the Guarda" mor da Saude, and fo retired to Lifbon. " Two days after Antonio Alvarez Ferreira "' went to the late duke's houfe, who had " fent for him, and who told him peevifhly, " that his fire was good for nothing, add" ing, moreover, with his finger laid upon G 3 " his

## 86 LETTERS FROM

" his mouth, and much at his eafe, "that " the devil himfelf could not know what " they had done, if he did not difcover it ;"
"s and he told him not to fell the horfes im" mediately, to avoid fufpicion. So that * Antonio Alvarez Ferreira, and Joreph Po" licarpio, his brother in law, were, un" doubtedly, thofe horrid monfters that dif" charged the pieces, which wounded the " facred perfon of his majenty.
" 14 thly, It is proved, that the eighth " perfon drawn into this confpiracy by Jo" feph Mafcarenias, was Emanuel Alvarez " Ferreira, who often went to tell his bro" ther Antonio Alvarez Ferreira, the affaf" fin, to come to the faid Jofeph Mafcare" nias. This perfon got the cloak and wis " in which Jofeph Mafcarenias was difguif" ed the night of the aflaffination. More" over he concealed the certain knowledge "6 he had from his brother of the confpi"racy three or four days after the fact " was
" was committed, tili he was apprehended,
"It was he too that in the Quinta* de Azei-
"s taon direw his fuord againft the magiftrate
"Levvis Antonio de Leiro, as he was
" with no lefs honor than refolution at-
" tempting to ftop the flight of Jofeph Maf-
oc carenias.
" 15 th, It is proved, that the ninth af" fociate, led into this plot by the before " mentioned chiefs, was John Miguel, foot" man and confident of Jofeph Mafcarenias. " It was known, that one of the name of " John was with Jofeph Mafcarenias at the " time of the affaffination; and it appears,
" by his his mafter's own declaration, that " it was John Miguel, who was with him " under the arch when he the faid Jofeph " Mafcarenias took aim againft the king's " poftilion, and drew the trigger, but his "s piece miffed fire.

Quinta is a villa, or country houfe.

$$
\mathrm{G}_{4} \quad \text { " } 16 \text { thly. }
$$

## LETTERS FROM

" 16 thly, It is proved, that the three fore: " mentioned chiefs of this confpiracy execut" ed the fame by the affiftance of all thefe " confederates in the following manner."

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 89

## L E T T E R XIV.

hisbon, Feb. r6, 1/55.
sc inthly, $I \mathrm{~T}$ is proved, that after the " two chiefs of this horrid confpiracy, "Jofeph Mafcarenias and Leonora de Ta"" vora, had raifed the never enough to be "detefted collection, to the making up of ". which the above mentioned accomplices " contributed, fo that in all they raifed the "e trifling fum of 192 millrees" ( 30 pieces of 36 fhillings, or 40 moidores), "which was " given as their reward to the two barbarous " affaffins, Antonio Alvarez Ferreira and Jo" feph Policarpio ; and after that Louis Ber"* nardo de Tavora had fent his two horfes
" with their furniture to the ftables of Jo" feph Mafcarenias the fame night of the " affaffination, to which fame fables Fran\% cis

## 90

 LETTERS FROM" cis de Affis de Tavora likewife fent three " other horfes, which were left there by " his poftilion and Bras Jofeph Romeiro " the corporal; and after that the before " mentioned Jofeph Mafcarenias, the fame " night of the affaffination, had likewife " prepared, and fent into the fields lying
" behind the wood-built houfe of Antonio
"Jofeph de Matos his fecretary, the other " horfes neceffary, which were taken from " his own ftables, and called Serra and " Guardamor, with two other unmarked " horfess" (the horfes of blood in thele countries are always marked upon one haunch)
" çalled Palhavan and Coimbra, which with
" the horfes bought by the two affafinns,
" Antonio Alvarez Ferreira and Jofeph Po" licarpio, made up the number of elever ;
" after all thefe things the eleven copartners " of this horrid impiety went and mount" ed them, placing themfclves in differ" ent ambufcades along that little fpace of " ground which lies between the north end

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \& $\quad$ 9i
"s of the Quinta de Meyo, and the fouth " end of the Quinta de Cim, by which the " king ufually returns home when he has "' been out in private.
" i8thly, It is proved, that juft as the " king had turned the corner of the north " wall of the Quinta de Meyo, as foon as " ever he was come from under the arch " which ftood in that place," (it is now pulled down as having given fhelter to fo atrocious a deed) " the faid chief of the confpi" racy Jofeph Mafcarenias, who was in com" pany with his fervant and confident John " Miguel, and another of the criminals, ad" vanced a little forwards, and thot off his pii" tol or blunderbufs, taking aim at Cuftodio " da Cofta the poftilion, who was driving his " majefty, but his piece miffed fire. The "s poftilion hearing the noife of the trigger's " going down, and feeing the fparks fly from " the flint, without faying any thing to the
" king, galloped on with his mules as faft
" as ever he could in order to avoid a fecond " fire, as he faw the former attempt was
" aimed at his life. Now Jofeph Mafcare" nias's piece miffing fire was the firft mira" cle which divine Omnipotence operated in " favor of thefe realms; for had the pofti" lion been killed, the life of his mat " facred majefty would have been in tine " power of thofe horrid monfters then in "arms, and in ambuicades to cloiely fet \&" againft his auguft perfon and moft pre" cious life.
" 19thly, It is proved, that upon account ": of the potilion's going fo very fatt, the " two barbarous aflafinas, Antonio Alvarez " Ferreira and Jofeph Policarpio, who were " ftanding a little way below Jofeph Mar" carenias, at the end of the new wall, " could not take fo good aim as they wihed " at the chaife, and were obliged to follow " it on full gallop, in order to fire off their
" pieces as well as they could againft the
" back of it. It was by thefe two never
" enough to be detefted parricides that the
" augult perfon of his majefty was wounded
" quite from his fhoulder down his arm to
" the elbow, both on the infide and out,
" befides a great deal of flefh being carried
" away; nay, his breaft was even torn, and
" a number of fhot were afterwards ex-
"s tracted from it. For, to fhew the cruelty
" of thefe affaffins, inftead of charging " their pieces with balls, they filled them " with very large fhot, to render their fa-
" vage and never fufficiently to be abhorred " defign more certain. This was the fecond "s miracle which divine Omnipotenceoperated " in that fatal right, to the common benefit "s and advantage of thefe kingdoms. For " in the common courfe of things it is not to " be conceived how two fuch charges fhould " pafs through a fmall chaife without de" ftroying the perfons who were in it.

$$
\because 20 t h,
$$

" 20th, The king, to avoid the three ded " lays, of going to the palace, fending for " the furgeon, and then the delay of his " coming, ordered the poftilion to turn about " and drive directly to his furgeon general's
" houfe, by which means his majefty, thro' " an extraordinary providence, efcaped the " other parties that were laid in wait for " him.
" 2 Ift , It is proved, that Jofeph Mafcarenias " and the reft that were lying in wait for the
" king, retired immediately by private paths " to the road that paffes by the north end " of his garden, boafting among themfelves " of what they had done; and the late "duke beating his blunderbufs againft a " ftone, and faying, " the devil take you,
" when I want you moft, you do me no " fervice!" And when Francis de Affis, the
" late marquis of Tavora, exprefled a doubt
" whether the king was killed or no, the
" late duke replied, " it does not fignify, if

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. $9{ }^{5}$
" he is not dead, die he fhall." Another
"c anfwered, our point is to find him from
" home, \&c. Jofeph Maria de Tavora alfo
" very much at his own eafe inquired for
" John Miguel, and why he was not come " up, which he did a very little time after.
" The next day the infatuated council of
" the accomplices met at the late duke of
" Aveiro's houfe, in which fome boafted of
" what they had done; others accufed the
"s affaffins of bungling; others faid that the
" king fhould not have efcaped them, had
" he gone on the ufual road, and not turned
" back down the paved road of the Ajuda,
" towards the Junquicra.
" 22 d , Although all the foregoing cir" cumftances had not been fully proved, as " many of them rarely are in cafes of the " like nature, tho' in this affair by a frefh " and evident miracle the horrid impieties
" of each criminal are fully verified; yet,
" even without fuch ample proofs, certain
" prefumptions of the laws would have

- been fufficient for the condemnation of
" the criminals; of which prefumptions
" there are many to be made againft the
"chiefs of this confpiracy, and efpecially " againft the jefuits, and the heretofore " duke of Aveiro.
" 23 d , It is prefumed, in confirmation of " what we have laid down in the foregoing "articles, that he who has once been bad, "s will always be bad in the fame kind of " wickednets as that he before committed.
" Now not only once, but many have beeń
" the iniquities that there two chiefs of the
" confpiracy, the jefuits and Jofeph Mafca-
"s renias, have plotted againft the government
" of our fovereign lord the king, by a feries " of facts from the very begining of his
" reign.
" 24 th, Morcover with regard to the je* " fuits, as they faw, by reafon of thegre at " fupe.


## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c.

*6 fuperiority of fenfe and difcernment in " our prefent fovereign, that it was impoffi's ble for them to preferve in this court the "s defpotifm to which they pretended, and
" knowing alfo that without this abfolute
" power there were no means of covering
" their ufurpations in Portuguefe Afia, Afriis ca, and America, much lefs of palliating " the war that they had kindled by a formal
" rebellion in the northern and fouthern " parts of the Brazils; feeing this, they "contrived againft the reputation of his ma${ }^{36}$ jefty and the public rapofe of thefe king-
" doms the moft calumnious and deteftable
" fuggeftions and intrigues ever known, to "s alienate, by thefe means, from their
" affection to his majefty as well natives as
" foreigners, and have feveral times at" tempted diver's execrable projects in order " to excite fedition, and bring the fcourge
" of war upon thefe realms. From all
" which it is concluded that the jefuits hav-
"، ing committed thefe impieties againft the

## 98 LETTERS FROM

" king and his kingdoms, fall exactly under
'? the beforementioned rule and prefumption
" of law, that he who has been once bad " will always remain fo, in the fame kind
" of wickednefs ; and even if the principal
" proofs were wanting, they would always
" be prefumed to have contrived the affiffi-
" nation, till they can fhew others againft
" whom there are equal prefumptions.
" 25 th, The law moreover prefumes, that " no perfon would commit a crime, with" out having a great intereft in the com" miffion of it. It is moreover prefumed, " that he who has the greateft intereft in a " crime is the author of it, till he can hew " who was the author, or juftify himfelf. " Now the jefuits having, as ive have be" fore faid, the greateft intereft in this con" fpiracy, in order to change the prefent " government, by depriving the king of his " life, this bare prefumption of law would " be fufficient to repute them guilty of this " execrable

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 99

" execrable treafon, without they can juftify " themfelves.
" 26 th, But all the proofs and prefump" tions here laid down are moft exceedingly " ftrengthened, when it is confidered, that " while the king was difconcerting the be" fore mentioned plots of the jefuits, and " difmiffing the confeffiors he had of that
" order, and forbidding them to enter the " palace, during all thefe proceedings, in-
" ftead of humbling themfelves upon ac-
" count of fo many reftrictions, on the
" contrary their arrogance vifibly increafed,
" boafting publicly, that their being forbid-
" den the court fignified little while noble-
" men fought them in their cloyfters, and
" that the avenging hand of Heaven hung
" heavy over the former, fuggefting that the
" life of his majefty would be fhort, and
" fpreading about rumours by means of all
" their followers, that he would not live to
" the end of the month of Auguft, writing
" the fame in frequent letters to different " parts of the globe, nay, even adding that
" September was at fartheft to be the fatal " month in which the precious life of his " majefty was to end. Gabriel Malagrida " in particular wrote fimilar prognoftications " in the tone of prophecies to feveral people " of this court. However they entirely al" tered their manner of fpeaking and writ" ing, upon the nobles being arrefted, which " was in the morning of the thirteenth of " December laft. The following poft day " for Italy, the nincteenth of the fame " month, the provincial father John Hen-
" riques wrote to Rome, as well as others " of the faid order, who inftead of haughty " terms, and prophecies of death and re" renge, which were fo frequent in their " mouths before, in this poft made ufe " of much more fubmiffive expreffions, tel" ling their friends that the marquifles of " Tavora, the duke of Aveiro, the marquis " of Alorna, the count of Atouguia, and " others,
ss others, had been taken up on account of
" the king's being fhot at on the third of
" September, adding, that foldiers were
" placed at all their convents, and begging
" their brethren in Rome to recommend
" them to Heaven, of whofe affiftance they
" ftood in need, as not being able to refift
" the ftorm which they feared was going to
"s break upon their heads. That all their
©6 brotherhood was very much afflicted, and
" recurred for comfort to the firitual exer"t cifes of father Malagrida. That the
" world efteemed them as accomplices of
"s the fatal attack of the third of September,
"s and had already condemned them in their
"s own imaginations either to be imprifoned,
" or exterminated and totally expeiled the
" court and kingdom. That they were in
" the greateft ftreights, and reduced to the
" greatef calamities, full of fearo and an-
" xieties, without any comfort ot hope of
"s being relieved from them, \&xc. Now this
" contradictory behaviour of the jefuits be-

102

## LETTERS FROM

" fore and after the fhooting of the king " is a clear demonftration that before the faid " attack they had confidence in their con" fpiracy, and therefore fpoke and wrote
" with fo much pride and fpiritual arrogance, " iffuing out their horrible and facrilegious " prophecies. But after the feizure of the " nobles on the thirteenth of December, "، and the guards being fet at their convents, " feeing themfelves difcovered, and thofe " they had ftirred up to be their accom" plices loft, and upon the verge of being
" punifhed, they fell, with all their chime-
" rical ideas of greatnefs, into that lownefs " of fpirits which is the conftant attendant " upon the being guilty of a crime without
" knowing how to cover it.

27th, (The foregoing prefumptions of law are produced againft the duke of Aveiro, after which my author goes on thus:) "But " he fell from that height of pride and arro" gance as foon as he found the confpiracy

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. $\quad 103$

" had failed; and not having refolution
" enough to appear at court, he retired to
" the Quinta de Arataon, where he was
" taken, after having firft attempted to fave
" himfelf by flight, and afterwards by a
" vain refiftance.
" 28 th, The fame prefumptions "hold " good, likewife, with regard to Donna
" Leonora de Tavora, heretofore marchionefs " of that title, and the third principal in
" this horrid confpiracy. Her proud firit
"s and infatiable ambition were notorious.
"She was of a more daring and intrepid " difpofition than was ever feen in perfons
" of her fex, and therefore capable of incit-
" ing and undertaking the moft defperate " attempts. Hurried away by her blind, " tho' ardent paffions, the and her hufband
" fupplicated the king to give them fome " dukedom, tho' the infignificant fervices
" they had done to his majefty had been

104 LETTERS FROM
" amply recompenfed by fending the late
" marquis viceroy to India; for an example
" is not to be found in all the annals of this
" kingdom, of the title of duke being ever " given for fervices of much greater confe" quence, as were thofe of many and very " great heroes, who have adorned the hiftory of "' Portugal by their illuftrious deeds. Thefe " two criminals were, moreover, always " perfecuting the fecretary of ftate in a " public manner, without regard or fhame, " to grant the aforefaid title, to which they " had fo abfolutely infignificant pretenfions; " yet they continued to demand it as a debt " that was by juftice due to them, which " obliged the fecretary to check their im" portunate entreaties and reafonings, by " telling them in a civil and honorable
" manner, that there was no precedent of "' any fuch title being conferred for fuch
" kind of fervices. It was this neceffary
" truth that firft hurried the marchionefs.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 105
8، into her alliance with the duke of Aveiro,
" hoping by his means, after the death of " the king, to be able to enjoy that title fhe " fo much defired, and which the fo much " envied him. And it is manifeft to every " perfon, that all this pride, haughtinefs and " ambition with which the behaved, before
" the horrid action of the third of Septem-
" ber, fell into that langour and confufion " which attends a guilty confcience when,
" the crime is difcovered.
" 29th, All the above mentioned proofs © having been thoroughly examined, his " majefty in conjunction with his council, " to whom he has for that end given a " larger jurifdiction and authority, in order " that they may be able to inflict punifh" ments in fome meafure adequate to the " execrable and fcandalous crimes of the " before mentioned infamous and facrile${ }^{6}$ gious criminals, decree-——.

106 LETTERS FROM
Then follows the fentence, which I will give you in my next paper, and if I can fhorten it a little I will, tho' I am defirous you fhould fee the whole form and ceremony of our proceedings in this country. I will make no remarks upon the prefumptions of law alledged towards the latter end of this, paper, as you will be better able to do it than myfelf.

## PORTUGAI, SPAIN, \&c, 107

## L E T T E R XV.

Lisbon, feb. 20, 1759.
" $W_{E}$ fentence the criminal Jofeph Maf" carenias, late duke of Aveiro, who has
" been already outlawed, and deprived of all
" the honors of a Portuguefe and vaffal to
" his majefty, degraded from the order of
" St. Jago, and delivered over to the court
" and the arm of fecular juftice here admi" niftered, as one of the three chiefs or " principal authors of this infamous con" fpiracy, as well as of the horrid affault " which was the effect of it; we, therefore, " fentence him to be conducted publicly " with a halter about his neck to the fquare " of the key or mole of Bellem, and there,
" upon a high fcaffold for that purpofe to be
" erected, in order that his punifhment may
" be in view of the whole people, fo much " offended

## 108 LETTERS FROM

"s offended by the fcandal of his moft inju" rious crimes, fhall he be racked alive, by " breaking the bones of hịs legs and arms " both great and fmall, to the number of " eight; after which he fhall be expofed "s upon a wheel for the fatisfaction of the "s prefent and future fubjects of thefe king" doms, which being done the atorefaid cris6 minal fhall be burnt alive, together with
" the fcaffold upon which he was cxecured, "t till the whole fhall by fire be reduced to
" duft and afhes, which fhall be throwninto " the fea, in order that of him and his
"، memory no traces may be left. More"c over all his eftates real and perfonal are "' confifcated, his coat of arms is to be " beaten down or erafed wherever it is " found, his name to be cancelied where" ever it is written, all his houfes and other " edifices to be demolithed and razed to the "s ground, fo as not to have the leaft mark "of them left, but the places are to be re"duced

$$
\text { PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. } 103
$$

" duced into fields, and falt fcattered upon
" the fpot where they ftood.
" We fentence the criminal Francis de " Affis de Tavora, late marquis of the fame " title, chief alfo of the confpiracy, into " which he was drawn by the perfuafions " of his wife, to the like punifhment with
" Jofeph Mafcarenias, having been pre"s vioufly in the fame manner outlawed and " deprived of the honors of a Portuguefe.
" We too, having reflected, with the feri"s oufnefs and circumfpection neceffary in " affairs of this nature, that the faid crimi" nal and his wife were wot only perfonal " actors in this horrible confpiracy, treafon
" and parricide, but by their artifices made
" the enormous crime common to the reft
" of their family, arriving therein at their
" aim, and perverting the greateft part of " their faid family to their wicked in-
" tentions; and boafting with idle and
" overbearing vanity, that their union alone
" would be fufficient to effect their diabolical
" machinations, decree, that no perfon, of
" whatever ftate or condition, fhall after
" the publication of this fentence dare to ufe
" the firname of Tavora, under pain of all
" his goods being confifcated, and himfelf
" outlawed and banifhed from the king-
" doms and dominions of Portugal, thereby
" lofing all the privileges that now belong
" to him as a native thereof.
" As for the two favage monfters Antonio
"، Alvarez Ferreira and Jofeph Policarpio de
"، Azevedo, who difcharged thofe pieces from
" which the fupreme majenty of the king
" received his wounds, we fentence them
" to be conducted with halters about their
" necks to the aforefaid fquare of Bellem,
" where, after being chained to two high
"' poles erected for that purpofe, they are to
"' be furrounded with fire, which is to con-
" fume them alive, till their bodies thall be
" reduced to duft and afhes, to be thrown

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. in

" into the fea as before expreffed. More" over their goods are confifcated, and the " houfes in which they dwelt are to be de" molifhed and deftroyed, fuppofing, how" ever, they are their own property, in
" which cafe falt is likewife to be fcattered " upon the place where they ftood. And " as the criminal Jofeph Policarpio is not " to be found, we here profcribe him and " declare him outlawed, and order all the " magiftrates in the kingdom, in their refpec-
" tive towns to fummon the inhabitants " together, in order to find him out and ap" prehend him, or in cafe of their not being " able to take him alive, to kill him, fup" pofing, however, that the perfon who kills " him be not his enemy. And the parfon " or perfons who fhall bring the faid Jo" feph Policarpio alive to Pedro Gonfalvez
" Cordeiro Pereira, jufticiary of high trea" fon within this realm, fhall receive at " fight the reward of ten thoufand new
" crowns;" (a new crown is fomething

112 LETTERS FROM
above half a crown Englifh) " fuppofing " him to be taken in the dominions of this
" kingdom; or of twenty thoufand crowns if " taken in any foreign country, befides be-
" ing repaid the expences they may have " incurred in bringing him to the aforefaid ${ }^{66}$ fenator Pedro Gonfalvez Cordeiro Pereira.
"We fentence moreover the following' *s criminals, Louis Bernardo de Tawora, Don
" Jeronymo de Ataide, late count of Atou" guia, Jofeph Maria de Tavora, Bras Jo-
"، feph Romeiro, John Miguel, and Ema-
" nuel Alvarez Ferreira, to be conducted
" with halters about their necks to the fcaf-
" fold to be erected for thefe executions,
" where they fhall be ftrangled firft, after
" which the great and fmall bones of their
" arms and legs fhall be broken, and laid
"s upon wheels, and their bodies reduced by
" fire into arhes, which fhall be thrown in_
" to the fea as above mentioned. More-
" orer all their eftates real and perfonal, and
"6 other goods are confifcated, and perpetual
" infamy is intailed upon their children and " pofterity. The houfes where they dwel" led, fuppofing them to be their own pro" perty, are to be demolifhed and rafed to " the ground, and falt feattered upon the " fpot where they ftood. Moreover the "coats of arms that any of thefe criminals " have borne to this time, are to be beaten ${ }^{6}$ down to the ground and erafed.
" Laftly, we fentence the criminal Leo" nora de Tavora, wife of the criminal " Francis de Affis de Tavora, excufing her "s upon juft confiderations from the levere " punimments her crimes deferve, to be " conducted with a halter about her
" neck to the before mentioned fcaffold,
" where her head hall be fevered from her " body, both which hall afterwards be re" duced by fire to afhes, to be thrown like"s wife into the fea. Moreover all her eftates
" real and perfonal are confifcated, and all

114 LETTERS FROM
" the other punifhments are to take place
" in her denounced againft the criminal Jo-
" feph Mafcarenias, and Francis de Affis de
" Tavora, in order to blot out entirely the
" memory of there having been fuch perfons
" upon the face of the earth.
" At the palace of our lady of help, in the " meeting of the 12 th of January 1759 , " figned with the feals of the three fecreta" ries of ftate who prefided at it, with the " names of the following judges under" written:

| Cordeiro |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| Pacheco, |  |
| Bacalhaon, |  |
| Lima, | were prefent." |
| Souto, |  |
| Oliveira, |  |
| Machado, |  |

Then comes the royal feal, which cont cludes the whole.

Moft of the goods and furniture of the unfortunate noblemen who were executed have been felling by auction, and the Englifh fay in a bad manner, nay that even every thing moft trifling, as dirty caps and fuch things, were included in the fale. Some other nobles are to be banifhed, and the reft that are in prifon to be releafed. The king has granted for life to his fecretary of ftate Sebattian Jofeph de Carvalho forty body guards, who ride after his chaife with their fwords drawn, \&xc. An officer with a drummer attending him and beating at their head render him a very pompous figure. The reafon affigned for this is left any of the family of the poor nobles hould chufe to revenge their death upon him, whom every perfon efteems the author of it. However, I fancy a little ambition is at the bottom, as to defend himfelf from a filletto four guards would do as well as four hundred. The ladies that were wives or other relations to the nobles are ftill in monafteries, from

## 116 LETTERS FROM

whence I fhould think they would not chure to come out even if they could. The young marchionefs of Tavora is likewife in a convent, the who is fuppofed to be the real fpring of all this myftery ; and you fee in what the court has publifhed, tho' they tell you exactly where the king was going, yet they fay nothing of whence he came at that time of night without any guards or even a fervant to attend him, and only an unknown perfon in the chaife. Indeed, without fomething of that fort, the whole ftory would be incoherent, for that the Tavora family fhould be fo ftirred up againft the king, becaufe his minifter would not make them dukes, feems a thing difficult to be believed. What appears to me mof particular is, that tho' the king was known to frequent the young marchionefs for above three years before, yet this flame of Portuguefe revenge fhould break out folate: This can only be attributed to the jefuits, who with all their art blew up this terrible combuftion?

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 117
buftion, in revenge for what had juftly been donetothem, for theirincroachments in South America. What is become of the heads of them nobody knows. We have expected every day to fee a new execution, and Malagrida with fome of the other principals of that order at the head of it. But nothing has yet appeared. We know that guards are fet at all their convents, that when any of them is to fay mafs, two foldiers ftand on each fide of the altar. We know that a great many are in prifon, but this is all we know for certain, the reft is only conjecture. If I can get any thing tolerably authentic about them for my next paper I will fend it you. One of the principal of them is faid to have died a natural death in prifon a few days ago, but whether his end was fo or no I cannot tell, however I have heard that he was in a lingering way before. Among the common people there is a rumour, that a good many of them have been put to death fecretly .

## L. E T T T R XVI.

lisbon, feb. 24, 1759.

I
A M glad that my letters concerning our confpiracy meet fo much with your approbation. You will by this time have received fome more, and I have, perhaps, one or two ftill remaining, but I muft wait a little, to get more authentic intelligence. What I have written was from the trueft informations I could poffibly obtain. The court attempts to throw a veil over all its actions, and you only find againft whom its anger is turned, as the bolts fall.

Thefe myfterious proceedings render the Portuguefe very fhy of fpeaking about public affairs; and, indeed, the Englifh factory has but little connection with them. This will
hinder me from being able to know fo much of their manners as I could wifh; for, I confefs, I fhould be pleafed to know the defcendants of thofe heroes, whofe arms made the Moors tremblingly relinguifh their poffeffions in Africa; and whofe fleets urging on through unknown feas to fartheft India erected an empire which might ftill have flourifhed, if their falling under the yoke of Philip the fecond had not funk that national fpirit, which feems never to have been thoroughly roufed again. When, indeed, they broke their chains and fet the houfe of Braganza upon the throne in the reign of Philip the fourth of Spain, they maintained a long war againft the irritated Spaniard, but after treaties had eftablithed their independence, they funk again into inactivity. This feems ftill to hang upon them, and will probably do fo, till fome new exertion calls them forth to action, which feems difficult, however, to happen in our times, as their trade will always find them
pretectors who will fight for them. The race of thofe who fought for themfelves, feems in part to have perifhed with the Alonfos and Sebaftians.

The fame rumour prevails here as with you in London, of the death of the king of Spain; and that they conceal it in order to give the king of Naples more time to regulate his affairs. The other day there was a little difpute between captain Legge and one of the Difimbargadors. Captain Legge commands the Trident, a hip belonging to Admiral Holmes's divifion of Saunders's fquadron, and which, by the bad weather, was driven into this port difmafted. He had three Portuguefe fubjects on board. One of them one night wanted to defert, and accordingly, had got down into the Tagus to fwim on thore, but being obferved, was retaken, and by captain Legge's orders put into irons for four and twenty hours. In the mean time his two countrymen contrived to fend a note

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 121
to Lifbon of there being three Portugaefe fubjects on board, who they faid had been very ill treated, and that the captain would not difinifs them, tho' they had begged him repeated times to do it. 'The Difimbargador or magiftrate of juftice, to whom this complaint was made, ordered his officers to arreft captain Legge as foon as he came on fhore, ftyling him in his warrant captain of a privateer, whether thro' ignorance or cunning, not to have been faid to have put under arreft an officer in his Britannic majefty's fervice, I know not. However, certain it was, that the order was given; but the officer that was commiffoned to put it in execution, acquainted a friend of captain Legge's of the whole affair, who informed him of it. He immediately wrote a letter to our conful, complaining of the infult that had been offered to the Britifh flag. The affair, however, has been fet to rights, and the Difimbargador reprimanded. As for

122 LETTERS FROM
the three Portuguefe, I do not know whether they have been yet delivered or not, but I believe they will, as I think Carvalho has iffued thofe orders.

LET.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 123

## L $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T}$ E R XVII.

LISBON, FEE. 25, I759。
I promifed you fome further account of the affair of the confpiracy in thefe countries, but as a deep cloud feems ftill to overwhelm what concerns the jefuits, which is all that remains, I will wait another week in hopes of its diffipating. With regard to the nobles, I think there is nothing more to add. Some indeed, they fay, have been relegated to St. Thomé, or other diftant parts of the Portuguefe dominions, and the remainder are ftill in prifon.

To turn your eyes, therefore, from this melancholy fubject, and give you the former glories, as Ihave fent you the prefent. misfortunes of Portugal, I will fpeak of what
it was heretofore. This I will do in confequence of your defiring me to give you fome hiftorical account of the countries I paffed thro'. Tho' I confider your defire as calculated more for my inftruction than for your own information, I fhall obey your commands.

Portugal is nearly the antient Lufitania of the Romans, and after the fall of this powerful nation funk, like the reft of its dependencies, under the hands of thofe barbarous emigrants, who overthrew what the idle fancy of the Latin authors had deemed eternal. To the Vifigoths, or weftern Goths, who occupied Spain, fucceeded the Saracens, who had embraced a religion which was to be propagated by conqueft, and who coming directly from Barbary, were at length confounded with the inhabitants of that country and called Moors. Long did a few oppreffed believers groan under this yoke, till at length count Alonfo Enriquez, by his victories over

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 125
the difciples of Mahomet, formed a little territory, which he ruled with the title of king given him by pope Eugenius III. His fucceffors increafed the territories, and eftablifhed the kingdom of Portugal, whofe hiftory, however, yielded nothing very remarkable for a long time, except wars againft the Moors and their neighbours, till at length its maritime fituation and the intrepidity of the inhabitants began to explore what hitherto had lain hid beyond the depths of the ocean. Henry, brother to king John, encouraged thefe refearches, and by his aftronomical knowledge and pecuniary largeffes had already opened to his countrymen a large part of the coaft of Africa. The fame fpirit feized at length the throne, and John the fecond fent large expeditions to the aftonifhed negroes, who partly fubmitted to his arms, and partly embraced his religion. Still farther atchievements were performed by his fucceffor Emanuel, whofe triumphant colours paffed the cape of Good Hope under

## 126 LETTERS FROM

Vafo de Gama, and a great part of the Eaft became fubject to Portugal. Valor and religion went hand in hand, and foldiers and miffionaries fhewed equal fanaticifm in their different purfuits. In Abyfinia, to their wonder, they found a kingdom already chriftian, which they converted, with their king David, to the Roman catholic perfuafion, but by becoming too affuming, were at laft again driven with their tenets out of it. This expulfion was not compleated till the fucceeding reigns, and Portugal in other refpects continued flourihing till the young Sebaftian lof his life and crown in Africa, int the fatal battle againft Muley Moluch, whofe bravery that day, fo fatal to the arms of Portugal, has been fufficiently recorded in hiftory, and particularly in the Spectator. Sebaftian likewife fhewed himfelf the hero in that engagement, and was found covered with wounds amongft heaps of the flain, tho' impoftors afterwards pretended to be him who had efcaped. His crown went to

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 127
the cardinl Henry, who was his great uncle. This prelate was no lefs than fixty-feven years old when he fucceeded to the throne of Portugal, and his fhort reign of not a year and a half was more taken up with difputes about who was to be his fucceffor than any thing elfe. Philip the fecond, then king of Spain, who was one of the candidates, foon defeated the only one of the others who appeared in arms againft him, which was Don Antonio, a baftard fon of the late king's brother. Portugal had no fooner fubmitted to the arms of Spain than all her enthufiafm for glory fell with her independency, and difencouraged, defpifed and oppreffed by her haughty neighbour, fhe feemed to drag on a languifhing exiftence, till the duke of Braganza, under Philip the fourth of Spain, reaffumed the throne of his anceftors by a popular infurrection, and it has ever fince been preferved in that family, But the fpirit of the Portuguefe feems never to have been thofoughly roufed from the lethargy under which

## 123 LETTERS FROMI

which it funk during thofe years it was a defpifed province of Spain. They joined with us, however, againft the fucceflion of Philip the fifth, in favor of the houfe of Auftria, but they and their allies were routed at Almanza, fince which time they have performed no active part in Europe. You will be content, I belicve, with this fketch, and, indeed, you may, perhaps, not be forry that I have not been more particular.

We fe here all your green houfe plants growing wild in the hedges. Thefe are principally made of aloes, which, indeed, feem more calculated for conftructing a fence than for beauty. They fay, indeed, in England, they are very fine when in flower, but, I believe, only on account of the ranity; as here, where you will foon fee a hundred of them branching out in every lane, no perfon thinks about the matter. The ladies of England have more reaion on their fide with regard to orange trees, $a_{s}$

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 129

there is fomething naturally pretty in them, and perhaps more fo when they grow in pots than when they are abie to attain their full growth, as they acquire a deeper colour, and do not look fo lively. As for myrtle it here grows wild in the woods, as neglected a plant as any there.

I fhall fet out for Seville the beginning of next month, but may ftay forne days at Beja in my way thither.

## r 30 LETTERS FROM

## L $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T}$ T $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R} \quad$ XVIII.

LISBON, MARCH 4, $1759^{\circ}$

THE cloud hanging over the affair of the jefuits is not yet diffipated. I will, therefore, ftay another week to fee whether it will difperfe or no, and in the mean time will fend you fome account of Camoens the famous Portuguefe epic poet, fo little known and fo much cried up in England, that I have heard him ftyled the beft author in the whole world. Lewis de Camoens was faid to be born at Lifbon, but his birth place feems very uncertain. He lived a very unfortunate life, as he was firft upon account of fome intrigues baniflied from Lifbon, and went to the Portuguefe Eaft Indies, where he afterwards met with a great many difafters, and was by fome of the Portuguefe
governors banifhed a fecond time from their poffeffions in thofe countries. Upon this he went to China, and having after fome years obtained leave to return to Lifbon, he followed the Portuguefe arms into Africa, where he behaved fo valiantly, that upon his return he was received very cordially by the famous Sebartian then king of Portugal, to whom he dedicated his poem, the greateft part of which he had compofed during the time of his diftrefs, and had preferved when he was caft away upon the coaft of Camboya on his returning to Portugal; by fwimming on fhore with it in his teeth. This was all he faved of what he then poffeffed in the world. Sebaftian gave him a penfion for life, upon which he was fubfiting very comfortably, when that unfortunate prince loft his life in Africa. Upon the king's perilhing Camoens loft likewife his penfion, and his fucceffor cardinal Henry dying, all Portugal became a fcene of confufion. During this melancholy interval the voice of poor

$$
\mathrm{K}_{2} \quad \text { Camoens }
$$

Camoens remained unheard, and he fell into the moft extreme poverty. The infirmities attending his advanced age, and the agitation of his fpirits, foon brought him to the grave, and he is even faid to have died in an hofpital. Shortly before he expired he beheld his country fall under the yoke of Spain. Upon this occafion Camoens in a laft Ietter to his friend, a little before his death, ufes thefe words. "I now draw near the " end of my carreer, and I hope the world " will have been convinced by my actions of ${ }^{66}$ my fincereaffection for my country. I reckon "c myfelf happy too, in not only being able " to die in her bofom, but alfo in not fur" viving her death." He was buried poorly in St. Anne's church, and the following fimple infcription was afterwards put upon his grave.

* Here lies Lewis de Camoens, the prince " of poets in his time, poor and unhappy
"was his life, poor and unhappy was his " death,
" In the year 1759."

Having faid fo much to you about the man, I fhall now fpeak fomething about his poem, which he entitles the Lufiade, upon account of the Latin name of Portugal, (Lufitania) faid to be derived from one Lufus an ancient hero who came here.

The fubject of this work is the difcovery of the Eaft Indies, tho' he makes very great digreflions from it. The Portuguefe were the firf who, after doubling the Cape of Good Hope, went on towards India. He very nobly reprefents that famous promontory under the figure of a giant, threatening thofe hardy mortals who dared to pafs his boundaries. The hera of the poem is the firft explorer of thefe unknown feas, Vafco de Gama. The firft canto opens in the old

$$
\mathrm{K}_{3} \quad \text { Etyle }
$$

134 LETTERS FROM
ftyle, when Vafco was got about half way to India, which caufes an old fafhioned quarrel of heathen gods, whether the Portuguefe fhall accomplifh their defigns or not. Bacchus is their enemy from jealoufy of their going to the Indies, which he is reported formerly to have conquered, left their viatories hould obfcure his. Venus favors them upon account of their great gallantry. In the mean time Vafco meets with all proper difficulties of winds and weather, and rocks and favages, however, at lait Jupiter fends Mercury and Fame to difpofe the inhabitants of Melinda on the eaftern coaft of Africa to be favorable to the adventurers, who land there, and are perfectly well received by the king of that country. As the negro monarch is defirous of being informed of the affairs of Europe, a very long epifode is made to explain them, in which Vafco naturally includes thofe of Portugal, and gives a hiftory of her kings, interfperfed with very pretty pafinges. This long epifode con-

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 135
cludes with an account of the voyage of the whole fleet from Portugal, after which the king of Melinda thanks his informer, and they are extremely good friends, till at length Vafco fets forward again in fearch of the rifing fun, for fo our poet generally exprefles himfelf when he fpeaks of the Eaft Indies, Bacchus gets Neptune to raife ftorms, and plays the deuce with him, but at laft they obtain a fight of the long-fought fhores, You may imagine Venus is not idle in affifting them ; but notwithftanding her endeavours, when they land upon the coast of Malabar they cannot agree upon a fettled commerce with the natives, who by the inftigation of Bacchus ufe them very ill, to fuch a degree that they are forced to return without obtaining any other advantage than the being able to give an account of their having difcovered the place defired. In their return Venus throws them upon a delightful ifland, where fhe gets all her friends among the fea nymphs to meet them, and Thetis

$$
\mathrm{K} 4
$$

## B. 6 LETTERS FROM

at their head, who becomes Cicibea (to ufe an Italian word) to Vafco de Gama, They all are as happy as poffible in the company of their marine divinities, and Thetis carries the officers of the fleet up to the top of a high mountain, where there is a vaft globe reprefenting the univerfe. They here fee all the planetary motions, and all the kingdoms of the earth, and Thetis tells them every thing that is to happen, and in particular with regard to the kingdom of Portugal. After this fupernatural entertainment our heroes quit the inland and return hom?, but not without fome difficulties. They are received upon their return with the greateft applaufe.

This is the principal thread of the epic poem, and perhaps I may give you a hort fample of fome paffages in it. I am too little a judge of the Portuguefe language to give my opinion with regard to the goodnefs of this performance, but at the fame time that I do

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 37 not deny it has merit, I am far from thinking it one of the beft epic poems in the world, as I have falfely heard it reported to be,

## 138 LETTERS FROM

## L E T T E R XIX.

LISBON, MARCH 8, 1759.

A S I have nothing elfe authentic to write to you for my prefent paper, I will give you a lame tranflation of a paffage or two of this work of Camoens; chofen out rather from my lighting upon them firf, than from their being the beft in the poem.

He runs very high in the praife of Alonfo. the great, king of Portugal, and defcribes his actions very poetically; I, however, fhall only give you here what he fays upon hiṣ death.
" Alonfo, his brows now crowned with " hoary locks, was enjoying the fruits of " his glory, when he was obliged to pay

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 139

" to the fates that common tribute of nature,
" demanded as well from the king as from " the fhepherd. With inceffant moan did " the vaffals of Portugal lament his death. " The rocks, woods, and mountains rung " with their juft affliction. The Tagus, " fwoln with the tears of its nymphs, rolled " its courfe to the waves of Neptune with " a melancholy murmur, expreffive of its " grief. The echoes with a plaintive voice
" called for a long time upon the generous
" Alonfo; Alonfo, who, tho' dead, yet
" lived in the hearts of his people; and
" left to the univerfe a name indelible by
" the hand of time."
'Tho' in a dull profe tranflation the original muft have loft prodigioufly, yet, ftill I hope it will give you fome little glimmering of what the author would mean to fay. Some of his defcriptions of battles are very fine, but defcriptions of battles are fuch common-place things in poetry, that I do
not think it worth while to give you any of them. I rather chufe to give you a little Epifode he makes upon the charming Inès, with whom Don Pedro, fon of the then reigning Alonfo, (quite a different perfon from him whofe death he laments fo much, was in love.
" Alonfo, reftored once more from Africa
" to his native foil, was preparing to enjoy
" his laurels in tranquillity, when his eafe "6 and glory were blafted by an unhappy
" event; a fatal and melancholy adventure, "، which rendered the Portuguefe fpectators " of beauty unparalleled finking under the " weight of unjuft rigor. It was thou, $\mathbf{O}$ " far redoubted Love! it was thou alone that " waft the caufe of her death! Thou tyrant " moft cruel, do not the tears of thy flaves " content thee, but muft thou bathe thine " altars with their blood?

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 141

"Thou, $\mathbf{O}$ beautiful Inès, upon Mon-
" dego's flowery banks waft enjoying an
" agreeable folitude. Thy lips were teach-
"6 ing the mountain and foreft to re-ećho
" that beloved name thou boreft engraven
"6 on thy heart ; the name of thy prince,
"s whofe prefence made thy happinefs, and
" whore leaft abfence coft thee fo many
" tears. He too, tho' deprived of thy com-
" pany, felt his whole foul occupied with
" the flattering remembrance of thofe fweet
" hours he had enjoyed with thee; the
" pledges of his eternal tendernefs. Tho'
" abfent from thofe fair eyes, every thing
" brought back thy image to his idea. The
" agreeable impoftures of a thoufand dreams
" by night rekindled his ardor. By day
" his fighs and every thought waited upon
" thy charms.
" It was for thee only, much beloved
" Inès, that thy faithful Don Pedro refufed
" the heart and hand of princeffes, exqui" fite
"6 fite in beauty, and eminent in rank. Can " his royal father counterpoife fo violent a
" paffion with thofe murmurs which his
" vaffals, eager to fee their youthful prince
" wedded to fome royal dame, fend forth ?
" Yes, Alonfo's feverity decides againft the
" tender weaknefs, now regarded as a crime.
" Unhappy Inès muft die. Her death muft
" break the flavery in which her beauty
" holds Don Pedro. What fury infpired
" fo great a monarch to uplift his hand
" againt a life undefended but by tears?
" That fword, fo formidable to the Moors,
" abhorred it not being bathed in female
" blood.
" Her cruel enemies now drag poor Inès " before the king. Her youth, her charms, " her misfortunes touch him. Heaven-born " mercy infinuates herfelf into his breaft. " But the tumultuous cries of his vaffals " awaken his anger afrefh. Inès lefs appre" five of her impending death than of the

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 143

" melancholy ftate of folitude in which fhe
" muft leave her prince and the fruits of
" his love, lifts up her eyes bathed with
" tears to heaven ; her eyes alone, her fair
" hands were bound, and could not be em-
" ployed in the melancholy office. Then " turning thofe fair orbs towards her little " children, crouding round her, her grief " is redoubled at the cruel fight. The cold " hand of affliction benumbs her heart. At " length breaking filence, fhe thus befpoke " the king.
" If it be true that the univerfe has be" held favages and wild beafts, whom na" ture teaches cruelty, foftened at the af" fliction of tender infants, as was the
" fofter mother of Nynias, or of the foun-
" ders of Rome; if this be true, O thou,
" who in appearance art human, could hu" manity be confiftent with the flaughter " of a wretched damfel, whofe only crime
"' is to have fubmitted her heart to the

## 144 LETTERS FROM

" youth who knew how to conquer it?
" $O$ ! caft an eye of pity upon thefe un" happy orphans. Let their innocence ftop
" thy uplifted hand. I fupplicate thee not "f for my life. My death is wifhed for. Be " that wihh gratified. Yet ftill, if your " elemency equals your valor; if you " know how to fare imnocence, as you " can thunder deftruction in the heat of
" battle upon the brutality of the Moors, " fooner than imbrue your hands in my
" blood, banifh me to fome unhappy retreat,
" where either frozen Scythia or the burn" ing deferts of Africa reign. Confine me " where tygers and lions dwell. Among
" them will I feek that pity man denies me.
" There attended by my tears and fighs,
" my heart full of that dear object for which " I am dragged to punifhment, there will " I educate my little ones. The fight of " them fhall be the only confolation of a " mother equally tender as unhappy."

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 145
Alonfo, after having heard the fpeech of Inès, was rather inclined to treat her with indulgence; but at laft he is obliged to yield to the obftinacy of the people, who with unparalleled rigor, fays the author, murmur againft his mercy; and the principals among them, in a fort of mutiny, draw their fwords and murder poor Inès. The words of the author are thefe.
" Impatient of longer delay their glitter" ing fwords vibrate in air, to execute of
" themfelves, what their mad prepofieffion
" deems neceffary. The blind rage which
" hurries them on, hides from them the
" chaftifement foon to break upon their
" heads. One ftrikes upon that alabafter
": neck, which now no more fupports the
" moft beatiful vifage love ever adored.
" A fecond buries his fteel in that well-
" turned bofom, capable of foftening the
" moft obdurate heart. Bafe fanguinary
" butchers, brave only againft a tender $L \quad$ " damfel!

I46 LETTERS FROM
" damfel! So Pyrrhus' fword pierced the " fide of the charming Polixena. Yet the " Grecian's cruelty was lefs odious. He " only obeyed his father's fpirit. Bright " torch of day! if horror for the Thyeftean
" banquet heretofore forced thee to veil thy " light under impenetrable clouds, with " what eye doft thou behold the virtuous " Inès perifh ? The crimes of her affaffins " equal that of Atreus. Invert thy courfe. " Let the Eaft behold thy fetting, for Inès " dies. Her pale cold mouth pronounces " her beloved Don Pedro's name mingled " with the laft figh. As the brilliant co" lours of a flower culled by fome wanton " fhepherdefs languith, fo fade the charms, " the once fo enchanting charms of the " beautiful Inès. Long did the nymphs " upon Mondego's bank's lament her fate, " but her fpeetre wandered not unrevenged. " Her murdurers feeing Don Pedro upon " the throne fly to Caftile to evade his

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 147
" anger. But implacable juftice purfues
" their fteps. The Caftilian delivers them
" up. They expire in torments, recom-
" pence worthy of their inhumanity."
L. 2 LET.

## L E T T E R XX.

IWill now give a fort of digreffion of $\mathrm{Ca}-$ mouens upon the Portuguefe gaining the firft fight of the Eaft Indian coaft.
" Behold," fays he, " intrepid warriors, " who burn with the defire of honeft fame, " behold the object of your wifhes, and ani" mate yourfelves with new courage. Be" fore your eyes lie thofe happy climes " which are to crown your fatigues. -'Tis " to you, O brave pofterity of Lufus ! (the " Portuguefe), I addrefs myfelf, who pof" feffing but a point upon the globe, yet " dare affront the greateft dangers, to intro" duce the light of truth amongft people

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 149

ce ignorant of its rays. In fuch a caufe
" weaknefs retards you not. Valor fupplies
" the force you are deficient in. The augurt
" laws of religion flourifh at the expence of
" your blood. But, alas! whilft you, hea-
${ }^{6}$ ven-affifted, pierce to the utmoft confines
" of the world, deftroying the worfhip of
"s falfe deities, the Germans, that haughty
" nation, fovereign of fo many provinces,
" abandoned to errors the moft deteftable,
" in the criminal defence of them are prodi-
" gal of that blood, which with more glory
"s might be fpent againft the Ottomans.
" England, too, tho' miftrefs of the title of
" ruler of Jerufalem, yet lets that holy city
" groan under Mahometan opprefion, Her
" laing immerfed in foftnefs, enjoys the infa-
" mous luxury of the Affyrians amidft
" northern fnows; or if ever he unfheaths
" his fword, it is fatal to the lives of fellow
" Chriftians.
" But what ought I to fay of you, inha-
" bitants of France, whofe character was
" that of candor and equity, but now, hur-
" ried on by ambition, you forge chimerical
" rights to ftates which belong not to you ?
" If your extenfive dominions be not fuffi-
" cient, why fignalize you not your courage
" upon the banks of Nile and Ciniphus?
" There would your conquefts be legitimate,
" not fo upon your neighbours, who adore
" the fame God. Have yqu inherited the
" kingdom of the great Charles and Lewis,
" but did their juftice die with them?
" Thou too, unhappy Italy! land once " fo refpectable! now plunged in vice, I " behold thy unhappy offspring enervated " by luxury and effeminacy, vile flaves of " treafure accumulated with difhoneft pains!
" I behold them leading an inglorious life
" in the bofom of floth. Artifice has fuc-
" ceeded to that triumphant valour, which
"fubjected the world to the laws of thei ${ }_{r}$

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. ${ }^{151}$
" anceftors. But indolence is their flighteft
" evil. With cruel divifions they tear in
" pieces the entrails of their bleeding coun-
" try. O miferable inhabitants of Europe !
"s what rage animates you againft your bre-
" thren? 'Furn your eyes towards the fe-
"c pulchre of your holy legiflator. Behold it
" in prey to the barbarous defcendants of
" Ifhmael, always united to attack you, who
" never are fo to defend yourfelves. Will
" Alecto for ever breathe upon you the fpirit
" of difcord? Behold, alas! what dangers
" environ you, and how will you efcape the
" impending cloud, if you deftroy each
" other, while the fons of Mahomet unite
" in your deftruction. If riches be your
" aim, the waters of Hermus and Pactolus
" roll over ttrands of gold. Lydia and Af " fyria enjoy that too precious metal. Afri${ }^{\text {s }}$ ca in her bofom conceals abundant veins. ". Thefe climes open an unbounded field to " your conquefts. To amafs treafure per" form that which you refufe to do for the L. 4 intereft

## 152 LETTERS FROM

" intereft of your altars. Your artillery,
" that tremendous invention, placing thun"6 der in the hands of men, ought to be
" turned againft the walls of Byzantium.
" Deliver their circumference from the
" ufurpers who occupy it.
" Bid thofe unjuft poffeffors abandon the
" peaceful thades of Europe. Bid them re" turn to their Cafpian mountains, and the " cold inhofpitable dens of Scythia. The " Greek, the Thracian, the Armenian,
" demand your affiftance. Thofe nations
" finking under the weight of a tyrannic " yoke, with tears inform you, that their
" infants are torn from their breafts, not " only to be educated in flavery, but infected " with the poifon of error and impiety. " Thefe are jult caufes for war. Vie with " each other in valor and prudence to chaf" tife Ottoman inhumanity, not to opprels ${ }^{\text {" }}$ thofe united to you by the fame law.

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 153

" But in vain pretend the pious deities of " Parnaffus to appeafe the diffenfions of Eu" rope. Their voice remains unheard. The " furies triumph. Portugal alone treads " the paths of real honor."

I will give you one more quotation, which fhall be what Camouens fays at the conclufion of his poem. He addreffes himfelf to Don Sebaftian king of Portugal, his patron, the hero who afterwards fell in Africa, in that famous battle againft Muley Moluch, in which both the Moorifh and Chriftian princes were killed; however, the vulgar people in Portugal have a ftory that Sebaftian is not really dead, but only concealed, and that he is to return and reftore Portugal to its antient fplendor. However, to leave fables and give you the rhapfody of my poet, which is profaically expreffed in what follows,
" Mufes no more, my harp is untuned, " and my voice begins to faịl. 'Tis yours,
"، young

## 154 LETTERS FROM

" young prince, lord of thefe realms, 'tis
" yours to reanimate my fong. For you
" will I once more invoke the facred nine.
"Afford me but the fubject. Heaven has
" entrufted to your care a nation, whofe loy-
"c alty and valor enable you to atchieve any
" undertaking. Your vaffals are ready in
's your fervice to bear the piercing edge of
" hunger, the cruelty of Mars, the injury
" of the feafons, the heats of the burning
" zone, the fnows of either pole, the ftorms
" and monfters of the deep; in a word,
" earth and hell united. Honor them only
" with a favourable regard. Eafe them
" from the yoke of thofe too rigorous laws
" that opprefs them. Let minifters who
" join undoubted probity to long experience
"s be your advifers. Be thofe alfo confined
"s to the foot of the altars, whofe duty it is,
" to fee their worfhip duly performed, nor
" let them, precipitated by vain ambition,
" trouble your people by attempting to go-
" vern them. The duty of priefts is to lift

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&cc. 155
"s up their hands to your celeftial mafter, " imploring in your favor his eternal wif-
" dom. With them other occupations are
" criminal. In a word, young prince, reign
" by yourfelf; nor let Italy, Germany,
" France or England, heretofore the admi-
"s rers of Portugal, let them not fay that
" her glory is obfcured, or that her fons are
" become flaves. Then will I touch again
" the founding lyre to celebrate thy fame,
"c and whilft haughty Atlas trembles in be-
" holding thee, while the affrighted plains
" of Ampelufia bear witnefs to the flight of
" the warriors of Marocco and Tarudant,
" will I extend thy praifes to the end of the
" globe. The univerfal globe, feized with
" awe and affection, fhall confefs in my
" prince a fecond Alexander, who need not
" envy the happinefs of Achilles."

It is with this high-flown compliment to himfelf that our poet ends his work, the meaning

## 156 LETTERS FROM

meaning of which you know is alluding to Alexander's having faid that he envied Achilles in nothing, but in having Homer to record his actions. A bold ftroke in Ca mouens to equal himfelf to Homer at the fame time he compares Don Sebaftian to Alexander. From thefe few paffages you may perhaps be able to form fome little, but imperfect idea of that author. You may wonder what I have been quoting in this and my former paper has to do for the moft part with a voyage to India. What I gave you in the foregoing was taken out of the Epifode, in which he gives fome defcription of Europe to the king of Melinda, but more efpecially of the affairs of Portugal; and as for this laft quotation, you fee it is merely an apoftrophe to the king for the conclufion of his poem. I think for a Roman catholic country he fpeaks very freely of the priefts. It muft be rather an affecting paffage to the Portuguefe in the prefent

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 157

 prefent fate of things. The late affair of the jefuits comes too apropos to what he fays about church ambition not to be taken notice of.
## ry LETTERSFROM

## L. E T T E R XXI.

LISBON, MARCF 17, 1759.
A
Dark mift ftill hanging over the affairs of the jefuits, and as the misfortunes of our fellow countrymen always intereft us, I thall therefore, without farther preamble, fend you an account of the cataftrophe of the late James Read, Efq. conful general of Barbary.

Mr. Read, late of Gibraltar, was in the month of July, 1757, appointed conful general to the king of Marocco. Mr. Pitt fent him out his commiffion by a meffenger on purpofe, who arrived at Gibraltar the laft day of September ; and upon the twelfth of October he embarked for Sallee, on board the Syren Frigate. He foon got from Sallee
to Marocco, where the young prince Sidi Mahomet refided, who, by the confent of his father Muley Abdallah then living, held the reins of government, and tranfacied all affairs with foreign powers. It was this young prince that had demanded a conful, and defired to have a peace renewed with the Englifh.

While Mr. Read was at Marocco, the king Abdallah died, and Sidi Mahomet his fon fucceeded without opporition to the throne, which he ftill continues to enjoy.

Mr. Read was furprized to find that he was received with great coolnefs, and even with a kind of contempt. Nor did Sidi Mahomet accept more gracioufly the prefents that Mr. Read had brought him, but feemed to defpife them as of little value, tho' they coft above $£ 600$; and he had received another which was very handfome, about four months before, and had been fent out from

England

England on purpofe. Some attribute the reafon of this bad treatment and coolnefs to our having neglected the fon too much during the life of his father; but it feems in part to have been owing to the inftigation of the French intereft in thofe countries, who endeavoured to reprefent every thing concerning us in the worft light. By the beginning, however, of December, Mr. Read had adjufted matters with him in the beft manner poffibde; tho', indeed, all he had obtained was a truce for a twelvemonth, during which interval he was to folicit a letter from our king himfelf, in anfwer to the many exorbitant demands which the Moorifh fovereign made. He had been affronted at Mr. Pitt's only writing himfelf, and faid he expected a letter from the king's own hand, and not from that of his fecretaries; an office which the Moors do not feem much to underftand. Upon thefe terms they parted, and Mr. Read was on his way back to Gibraltar, and had now got as far as Sallee,

when

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. $16 \pm$
when an unlucky, tho' deferved accident, happened to one of the cruizers of the Moorifh king. She fell in with the fame frigate which had brought Mr. Read to Sallee, in her return from thence. The Moorifh veffel miftaking her for a merchant fhip, (as the Syren is fmall,) hoped eafily to make her a prey; and difcharged a broadfide, which was followed with an attempt to board. But the Syren beftirring herfelf, drove the cruizer on fhore upon the Barbary coaft, near Cape Spartel, where fhe perifhed. The news of this accident was foon fpread abroad, and the king immediately fent after Mr. Read, with orders to ftop him at Sallee, and demand fatisfaction for the lofs of his thip. About the fame time Mr. Read received a letter from admiral Ofborne, who then commanded the Mediterranean fleet, informing him of the whole tranfaction. In order to anticipate any demand on the part of the Moorifh king, he defired Mr. Read to infift upon

162 LETTERS FROM
fatisfaction for the affront offered to our flag in firing upon an Englifh veffel with Britifh colours flying. Mr. Read acted as admiral Ofborne had told him, and appeared aftonifhed when the king made his complaints to him upon that fubject. But Sidi Mahomet perfifted in afferting that his cruizer had been unjuftly deftroyed, and demanded 20000 ducats, about $£_{6} 6000$. fterling, as an equivalent. The conful upon refufal of this was confined to a clofe room at Sallee. However, he was kept there but a few hours, and was then fent back a prifoner to his houfe, which was furrounded by a detachment of guards.

He continued in this fate till the king came to Fez , in a tour he was making thro' his new dominions. He here ordered Mr. Read to be brought up to him from Sallee, in order to determine fomething concerning their difference. The conful arrived at Fez the 2gth of January, 1758, and the day after

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 163
after wrote letters to his friends at Gibraltar, which fhew he was in good health and fpirits. However, he little knew how bufy his enemies in Barbary were, and that every contrivance was putting in practice to fet the king againft him. Upon his arrival at Fez he was again befet with guards, and during feveral days had frequent meffages fent him by the king, who ftill demanded fatisfaction, which Mr. Read peremptorily refufed.

But as my hiftory proves rather long, the remainder of it muft be deferred to my next paper.

## L E T T E R XXII.

```
LISBON, MARCH 14, I759.
```

$\mathbf{O}_{\mathrm{N}}$ the 16 th of February, ${ }^{1758}$, Mr. Read and Mr. Grofvenor, a lieutenant of marines belonging to the Syren frigate, who had accompanied the conful upon this expedition, were both ordered to appear before the king. In this audience he broke out into exclamations and revilings againft the Englifh in general, and Mr. Read in particular, with many opprobrious terms, threatening to torture and burn him if he did not grant his demands with regard to the fhip. This the conful feadily refufed to do as unjuft, and bore the king's treatment with much compofure of mind, which irritated the Barbarian monarch's pride to that degree as made him order his guards to.

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \& $\mathrm{A} . \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{s}}$

feize upon Mr. Read and drag him to a dungeon. Before they carried him down they buffeted him according to the Moorifh cuftom, and then drove him headlong into it with kicks and cuffs. It was here, indeed, Mr. Read's compofure of mind abandoned him. His paflions broke loofe, and wrought him into a rage, which agitated his fpirits fo violently, that it quite unhinged him, if I may be allowed the expreffion, and left him in a dejection of mind which he never got the better of. He was detained about three hours in this dungeon, and when relieved was threatened with worfe ufage, if he did not fubmit to the king's demand.

Upon the 17 th the king fent feveral meffages to Mr. Read and the Englifh with him, accompanying them every time with different menaces. The threats, however, of this day ended in a determination to pronounce them flaves, and fet them to work with the Portuguefe and Spaniards in captivity.

## 166

 LETTERS FROMUpon this treatment Mr. Read appeared very dejected, but full of refentment, without knowing how to unburden himfelf. It was upon this day that he fat down to write fome letters to his friends, which teftify the great extremities to which he was driven by thefe Barbarians, and that he had an intention of deftroying himfelf.

In the mean time he received feveral frefh threats from the king, who infifted fometimes upon one thing and then upon another, without obferving any rule or meafure in his words or actions.

The next morning, the 18 th of February, the king fent his attendants to Mr. Read with orders to carry him and all his companions away as flaves. Mr. Grofvenor was the firft that was conducted out of the houfe to be made a favorite flave of the king's and to be always near his perfon. Mr. Read and his domeftics were to follow, but they were

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&xc. 167
fentenced to remain among the working flaves. Mr. Read was hardly got beyond the door of his apartment when he begged to return into it for fomething he had left, which the guards allowed him. As foon as he was entered, he locked the door after him, and in about a minute's time the report of a piftol was heard. His fervants were much alarmed, and one of them ran after Mr. Grofvenor who had not been conducted very far from the houfe. Having got leave to return he knocked for fome time at the door, but no reply followed from within. It was then agreed to break it open, which was immediately done, and Mr. Read was found dead upon the floor.

Upon having fhut the door he had recourfe to his pocket piftols, one of which he took in each hand, and applying that in his right to his head, fired it. As he ftood by the bedfide, his head fell firft upon the fheets and left a bloody mark, but his knees, I ima-

## 168 LETTERS FROM

gine, failing by degrees, dragged him down upon the floor, where he lay with his legs under the bed. Thus ended the unfortunate Mr. Read. The king was faid to appear aftonifhed at the news, but it does not feem to have much influenced his future conduct. On the contrary he has made flaves of all our men who were wrecked on his coaft about three months and a half ago in the Litchfield and two other veffels, a frigate of thirty-fix guns, and an ammunition fhip, that were going with our fleet to the reduction of Gorée.

He then fent to the governor of Gibraltar to acquaint him that he confidered the truce between him and the Englifh as at an end, and that if they wanted their men they muft be ranfomed. Captain Barton, the captain of the Litchfield *, with the reit who efcaped

* It may not, perhaps, be difagreeable to the reader, efpecially as there will be fome little more hereafter


## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \& $\quad 169$

efcaped the fury of the feas, are now at Ma. rocco, and we are anxious to know how our
government
of Barbary affairs, if I fubjoin the following account of the lofs of this fhip and the behaviour of the Moors to our people, written by James Southerland, lieutenant on board the Litchfield.
" The Litchfield left Ireland the 11th of November 1758, in company with feveral other men of war and tranfports under the command of commodore Keppel, and intended for the reduction of Gorée, The wind proved moftly fair till the 22 d of November, then kept pretty conftant from fouth-eaft to fouth-weft, and our voyage was profperous till the 28 th. On which day at eight in the evening I took charge of the watch, when the weather turned out very fqually with rain. We were then under our courfes and main top fail. At nine it was exceedingly dark with much lightning, the wind varying from fouth-weft to north-weft. Athalf an hourpaft nine there was an extreme hard fquall. Captain Barton then came upon deck and ftayed till ten, leaving orders to keep fight of the commodore, and to make what fail the weather would. permit, We faw the commodore at eleven bearing fouth, but the fqualls encreafing, at twelve o'clock we were obhiged to hand the main top fail under our courfes.

## 170 LETTERS FROM

government will proceed with regard to them. Indeed I flatter myfelf that this
treatment
"At one o'clock in the morning, November 29th, I left the deck in charge of the firft lieutenant, the light which we took to be the commodore's bearing fouth right $\mathbf{a}$-head, the wind weft-fouth-weft blowing very hard. I was awakened at fix in the morning by a great fhock and a confufed noife of the men on deck. I ran to fee what was the matter, thinking that fome fhip was fallen foul of us, as I had no thoughts of land being near us at the time, being then, by my own reckoning and that of every perfon in the fhip, at leaft 35 leagues diftance from it. But before I could reach the quarter deck, I was fentibly convinced of our difmal fituation, by the fhip's giving a great ftroke againit the ground, and the feas breaking all over us. Juft after this I could perceive the land, which appeared to be rocky, rugged, and uneven, and was about two cables length from us. The fhip lying with her broad-fide to windward the fea broke entirely over her. The mafts foon went overboard with very little affiftance, and fome men were carried off with them. It is impoffible for any perfon but a fufferer to feel our diftrefs at this time. The mafts, yards and fails were hanging along fide in a confufed heap, the fhip was beating violently upon the rocks, and the waves were curling up to a prom

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 17 I
treatment will draw upon the Moors the vengeance due to them. Not but that a war with
digious height, then dafhing down with fuch force as if they would immediately have fplit the fhip to pieces, which indeed we every moment expected. Providence, however, favored us greatly, for fome of the large waves breaking without us, the remainder of their force came againft our our farboard quarter, and the anchors, which we cut away as foon as we ftruck, now affifted us in bringing the fhip's head towards the fea. This gave us a glimpfe of prolonging life, perhaps, a few hours, which was all at that time we could expect, when we beheld the rugged rocks, and thought every moment to be torn afunder by the fierce roaring furf. However, our fcattered fenfes now recovered a little, and we faw it neceffary to get every thing we could over to the farboard fide, to prevent the fhip from heeling off and expofing the deck again to the fea; and the waves for the moft part breaking forward, we catched the opportunity, and got moft of the ftarboard guns overboard, with what elfe we could come at. Some of the people, contrary to advice, were very earneft to get out the boats, however after much entreaty, notwithftanding the profpect of a moft terrible fea, one of the boats was launched and eight of the beft men jumped into her. Butalthough at this time the fea was

## 172 LETTERS FROM

with fuch a barbarous race of people is difagreeable, as much may be loft, but nothing gained ;
rather abated, fhe had hardly got to the fhip's ftern than fhe was inftantly whirled to the bottom and every perfon in her perifhed. The reft of the boats were foon dafhed to pieces upon deck. We then made a raft with the davit capftain bars and fome boards, which being done, nothing semained but to wait with refignation for the affiftance of Divine Providence. The fhip was fo foon filled with water, that we had no time to get any provifion up. The quarter deck and poop were now the only places we could ftand on with any fecurity, the waves being moftly fpent by the time they reached us, owing to the fore part of the fhip breaking them. At four in the afternoon, perceiving the fea to be much abated, as it was almoft low water I was thinking to make an attempt of fwimming on thore, as we had reafon to imagine the fhip would not withftand the violence of the next flood, for fhe now began to drop to pieces very faft. One of the people attempted it and got fafe to land. There were numbers of Moors upon the rocks who feemed ready to take hold of any one, and beckoned much for us to come on fhore. This at firft we took for kindnefs, but they foon undeceived us, for felf intereft was their only view, as they had not the humanity to affift any body that was entirely

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 173

gained ; however, in my opinion, the honor of our country demands fome fatisfaction.
naked, but would fly to them who had any thing about them and ftrip them before they were quite out of the water, wrangling among themfelves about the plunder. In the mean time the poor man was left to crawl up the rocks if he was able, if not it was a matter of indifference. However the fecond lieutenant and myfelf with about fixty-five others got on fhore before dark, but were for fome time uncertain whether we had not made a wrong choice, for here we were left expofed to the weather upon the cold fand. To keep ourfelves from perifhing we were obliged to go down to the fhore and bring up pieces of our wreck to make a fire. If we happened to pick up a fhirt or handkerchief, and did not give it up to the Moors at the firft demand, the next thing was 2 dagger offered to our breaft. They allowed us, however, a piece of an old fail, which they did not think worth carrying off, and of this we made two tents and crouded ourfelves into them, every one fitting between the others legs to preferve warmth and make room. In this unealy fituation, continually bewailing ourfelves and our poor Shipmates upon the wreck, we paffed a moft tedious rainy blowing night, without fo much as a drop of water to refrefh us, except what we catched through our fail-cloth coverings.

## 174. LETTERS FROM

With regard to the authenticity of what I have related, I had it from an account written
" November 30 th. Frefh gales, hard fqualls, and rain. At fix in the morning we went down with a number of our men to affift our fhipmates in coming on fhore, and found the fhip had been greatly fhattered in the night. It being now low water, many attempted to fwim to land. Some got fafe, others perifhed. The people on board got the raft into the water, and about fifteen men upon it ; but they were no fooner put off from the wreck than it quite overturned. Moft part of the men recovered it again, but were hardly on before it was overturned a fecond time. There were only three or four that got hold of it a third time, the reft perifhed. During this interval a good fivimmer brought a rope on fhore with much difficulty, which I had the good fortune (by running haftily over the fharp rocks into the water,) to catch hold of, juft as he was quite fpent, and had thoughts of quitting it. Some people coming to my affiftance, we pulled a large rope on fore with that, and made it faft round a rock. This we found gave great firits to the poor fouls upon the wreck; for as it was ftretched tight from the upper part of the ftern, it made an eafy defcent to any who had art enough to wall or flide upon a rope, with another above to hold

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 175

written by a merchant of Gibraltar, who was partner to Mr. Read. This gentleman endeavours
by. They continued coming by the rope till about eleven o'clock, tho' many were wafhed off by the impetuofity of the furf, and loft. High water coming on raifed the furf ftill more, and prevented others from venturing at this time, as the ropes could be of no further ufe. We then retired from the rocks, and hurger prevailing, went about broiling fome of the drowned turkeys, \&c. which, with fome flower baked upon the fire, made our firft meal upon this barbarous coaft. We found a well of frefh water about half a mile off, which very much rejoiced us. But we had hardly finifhed this coarfe repaft, than the Moors (who were now grown very numerous,) drove us every one down to the rocks; beating us if we lingered, tho' fome were hardly able to crawl, to bring up empty bound cafks, pieces of the wreck which had moft iron about them, and other things. About three o'clock in the afternoon we made another meal on our drowned poultry, and finding this was the beft fare we were likely to have, fome were ordered to fave all they could pick up upon the fhore, others to raife a larger tent, and the reft were fent down to the rocks to look for people coming on fhore. The furf greatly increafing with the flood, and breaking upon

## 176 LETTERS FROM

endeavours to excufe his laying violent hands upon himfelf by divers reafons; but as the
facts
the fore part of the fhip, fhe was now divided into three pieces. The fore part was turned keel up, and the middle part was foon dafhed into a thoufand bits. The fore part of the poop fell likewife at this time, and about thirty men with it, eight of whom got fafe to fhore with our help, but fo bruifed, that we defpaired of their recovery. Now was to be feen a moft melancholy profpect. Nothing but the after part of the poop remained above water, with a very finall part of the other decks, on which our captain, and about one hundred and thirty more remained, expecting every wave to be their laft; for the wreck feemed as if it was going inftantly to throw them all to the bottom, and overfet upon them. Every fhock threw fome off, few or none of them came on fhore alive. During this diftrefs the Moors laughed very loud, and feemed much diverted when a wave larger than common threatened our poor tottering countrymen with deftruction. Between four and five o'clock the fea was much decreafed with the ebb. The rope being ftill fecure, they began to venture upon it. About five we beckoned as much as poffible for the captain to come upon the rope, as this feemed to be as good an opportunity as any we had feen, and many

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 177

facts conclude here, I fhall leave you to make the determination upon them your own judgment fuggefts.

LET-
came fafe with our affiftance. Some told us that the captain was determined to flay till all the men had made the beft of their way to land, or, at leaft, had quitted the wreck ; which bravery of his, tho' we could not but admire, we could not but deplore. However, we ftill continued to beckon for him, and juft before it was dark we faw him come upon the rope. He was clofe followed by a good able feaman, who did all he could to keep up his fpirits, and affift him. As he could not fwim, and had been fo long without any refrefhment, with the furf hurling him violently along, he was no longer able to refift the force of the waves, and had unavoidably perifhed, if a wave had not thrown him within reach of our ropes, which he had barely the fenfe left to catch hold of. We pulled him up, when after refting a little time upon the rocks, he came to himfelf, and walked up to the tent; defiring us fill to affift the people in coming on fhore. The Moors wanted to have ftript him, tho' he had nothing on but a plain waiftcoat and breeches, if we had not fhewn a little fpirit on this occafion, and oppofed them; upon which they thought proper to defift. The people

$$
178 \text { LETTERS FROM }
$$

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R}$ XXIII.

LISBON, MARCH 27, 1759.
I promifed you fome further account of the affair of the jefuits in thefe countries. But as a deep cloud feems fill to overwelm the whole
continued to come on fhore pretty faft, tho' many perifhed in the attempt, but they plainly faw their cafe was defperate, as the wreck muft inevitably fall to pieces with the next flood. The Moors growing tired with waiting for fo little plunder, would not let us ftay after them upon the rocks, but drove us all up. I then, with the captain's approbation, went and made humble pctition by figns to the bafha or commander, who was in his tent with many other Moors, dividing the valuable fpoil. He underfood me at laft, and gave us leave to go down, fending fome Moors with us. We carried fire brands along with us to let the poor wretches upon the wreck fee we were fill there ready to affift them. I dare fay feveral perifhed
whole affair, I will wait another week in hopes of its diffipating. With regard to the nobles
while we were gone, for want of our help; for we had been but a few minutes upon the rocks when one came very near to us before we faw him. And this was frequently a circumftance of as much horror as any we met with ; for juft as we had been able to perceive then, they have been wafhed from the rope, and dafhed to death againft the rocks clofe by us. About nine at night, finding no more would venture upon the rope, as the furf was greatly increafed, we retired to our tent with hearts full of forrow; leaving, by the laft man's account, between thirty and forty fouls upon deck. We now thought of flowing every body into the tent, and began by fixing the captain in the middle. We then made every perfon lie down upon their fides, as taking up lefs room than upon their backs. But after all many enjoyed eafier lodgings in empty cafks.
" December Ift, moderate and fair weather. In the morning the wreck was all to pieces upon the rocks, and the fhore was quite covered with lumber. The people upon the wreck all perifhed about one in the morning, as we learnt from one who was toffed up and down for near
nobles I think there is nothing more to add. Some of them, indeed, have been relegated
two hours upon a piece of it, and at laft thrown upon the rocks fenfelefs; but he recovered, and got to the tent by day light, tho' greatly bruifed.
" The Moors were very bufy in picking up every thing of value, but would not fuffer us to take the leaft trifle, except pork, flower and liquor: of ail which we fecured as much as we could in the tent. In the mean time, others were enlarging and raifing a fecond. Some were were trying to make bread, and others cleaning the drowned ftock. At one in the afternoon we called a mufter, and placing the men all in rank and file, we found our number to be two hundred and twenty. A hundred and thirty were drowned; among which number was the firf lieutenant, the captain of marines, his lieutenant, the purfer, gunner, carpenter, and three midfhipmen. We now returned public thanks to Almighty God for our deliverance.
" December 24 , nolsrate and fair weather. At five in the morning we found George Allen, a marine, dead clofe by the tents, which we fuppofe was by drinking brandy
to Angola, and other parts of the Portuguefe dominions; and the remainder are fill
brandy among the rocks, as feveral had got drunk that way, tho' we ufed what means we could to prevent it. There were two men whipt by captain Barton's orders, for their infolence, which was highly neceffary, both to convince the Moors and our own men, that they were ftill under our command. We fubfifted entirely upon the drowned fock, with a little falt pork to relifh it, and the flower made into cakes. We iffued thefe provifions regularly and faringly, not knowing at prefent whether we Should have any thing from the Moors or no ; as they ftill continued to be very troubleforme, and wanted to rob us of the canvas which covered our tent. Their bafha feemed to take our part, but at the fame time winked at their villainy, and fhared in the plunder. He employed us in faving all the iron we could from the pieces of the wreck. At two in the afternoon there arrived a black fervant, fent by one Mr. Butler at Saffy, (a town about thirty miles off,) to enquire into our condition, and give us affiftance. The captain wrote him a letter, the man having brought us pens, ink and paper: and the finding there was one offered us help, greatly raifed our drooping firits.

182 LETTERS FROM
in prifon. You tell me you are wondering how the people here live without houfes. It is
true
" December $3^{d}$ Moderate weather, fometimes raining. In the morning we affembled the people, and read prayers of thankfgiving. In the afternoon a letter came from Mir Butler, with fome bread, and a few other neceffaries. We heard, likewife, that one of the tranfports and a bomb tender were wrecked about three leagues to the northward of us, and a great many men faved.
" December 4th. Moderate weather. The people were employed in picking up pieces of fail cloth, and what elfe the Moors would permit them. We diftributed the people into meffes, and ferved the ncceffaries we recejved the day before. They had bread and the flefh of the drowned ftock. In the afternoon we had another letter from Mr. Butler, who is factor to the Danifh African company, and himfelf a Dane. We had likewife another letter at the fame time from one Mr. Andrews, an Irifh gentleman, a merchant at Saffy. The Moors were not fo troublefome as before; moft of them going off with what they had got.
" December 5th. Squally weather, with rain. As the drowned fock was all expended, the people were employ-
true the earthquake and fire deftroyed moft of them; fome, however, were fo little damaged
ed at low water in gathering mufcles. At ten in the morning Mr. Andrews arrived, and brought a French furgeon with him, and fome medicines and plaifters: of which many of the bruifed men flood in very great need. Thomas Tompion, feaman, died in the afternoon, by his bruifes mortifying. Several men were employed in rolling calks of water from the well.
" December 6th. Squally, rainy weather. We ferved one of this country blankets to every two men, and pampoofes (a fort of flippers,) to thofe who were moft in heed of them. Thefe fupplies were brought by Mr. Andrews. The people now were forced to live upon mufcles and bread, as the Moors had deceived us, and not returned, tho' they promifed to fupply us with cattle.
" December 7 th. Dirty fqually weather, with rain. The people were employed in gathering mufcles and limpets. The Moors began to be a little civil, for fear the emperor thould punifh them for their cruel ufage. In the afternoon a meffenger arrived from the emperor, who was at Sallee, with orders in general to the people to fup-

## i81 LETTERS FROM

ragen as to be eafily repaired and _rendered havitaks. They have likewife run up tem-
porary
ply us with provifions. Accordingly, they brought fome por bullocks and lean fheep, which Mr. Andrews purchaicd for us. But at this time we had no pots to make broth in, and the cattle were farce fit for any thing elfe.
" December 8 th. Squally weather, with heavy rain. The people were ferved this morning with mutton and breac, and employed in rolling water from the well.
" December 9th. Little wind, with fhowers of rain. In the morning we faw feveral dead bodies caft up by the fea upen the rocks. The people employed in bringing up the oak timber, \&c. \&ic. from the fea fide, as the emperor had fent orders to fave whatever might be of ufe to his cruizers.
" December 10 th. Light airs, and fair weather. In the morning we got every thing ready to march to Mareceo; the emperor having fent orders to that purpofe, with camels to carry the lame and baggage. At nine we fet out with about thirty camels, having got all our liquor with us, divided into hogfheads for the conveniency of carriage.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 185
porary edifices, befides an immenfe quantity of barracks, or huts as we might call them
carriage. At noon we joined the crews of the other two tranfports, which had been wrecked as well as ourfelves. Every perfon was then mounted upon camels, except the captain, who was furnifhed with a horfe. We never ftopt till feven in the evening, when they procured us only two tents, which would not hold one third of the men; fo that moft of them lay expofed to the dew, which was heavy and very cold.
" We now found our whole number to be three, hundred and twenty eight, including officers, men and boys: with three women and a child, which one of them brought on fhore, holding it by its cloaths in her teeth.
" December inth. Fair pleafant weather. We now continued our journey in the morning, attended by a number of Moors on horfeback. The alcaide who had the conducting of us provided feveral of the officers with horfes. We did not travel ftraight towards Marocco, being informed we muft meet the emperor at Sailee. At fix in the evening we came to our refting place for the night, and were furnifhed with tents fufficient to cover all the men.

## 186 LETTERS FROM

in England. The reafon of thefe buildings. being erected out of the town is owing, as I
think

We found our conductors feldom ftopped from fun-rife to. fun-fet; that being the cuftom of the country, with which we were obliged to comply.
" December 12th. Fair weather. At five in the morning we fet out as before, and at two in the afternoin faw the emperor's cavalcade at a diftance. At three a relation of the emperor's, named Muley Adriffe came to us, and told the captain it was the emperor's orders he fhould that inftant write a letter to our governor at Gibraltar, to fend to his Britannic majefty, to know whether he would fettle a peace with him or no. Captain Barton fat down directly upon the grafs and wrote a letter, which he gave to Muley Adriffe, who went and rejoined the emperor. At fix in the evening we came to our refting place for the night, and were well furnifhed with tents, tho' very jittle provifion.
"December $13^{\text {th }}$. Pleafant weather. We continued here till the men were a little refrefled, of which they ftood much in need. They brought us more provifions than the day before. This morning lieutenant Harrifon, commanding

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 187

think I have already mentioned, to no perfon being allowed to build quite on frefh within
commanding officer of the foldiers belonging to lord Forbes' regiment, died fuddenly in the tent. In the evening, while we were burying him, the inhuman Moors difturbed us by throwing fones and mocking us.
${ }^{66}$ December 14th. Pleafant weather. Our men recovered greatly with the reft we had here. They were furnifhed with earthen pots to make broth in.
${ }^{66}$ December $15^{\text {th }}$, The people were moftly employed in cooking, as we were now pretty well fupplied with beef. This morning we found the Moors had opened lieutenant Harrifon's grave, and ftript the cloaths from off him.
" December 16th. Fair weather. We continued our journey as before. At five in the afternoon we came to our refting place, pitched our tents, and ferved the people with provifions. Here fome of the country Moors yfed our people ill as they were taking water from a brook. The Moors would always fpit in the veffel before they would let them take any away. Some of as upon
within it; as all the ftreets are to be formed according to a certain plan, which the court
this went down to inquire into it, but were faluted with a fhower of ftones. We run in upon them, beat them pretty foundly, put them to flight, and brought away one who thought to defend himfelf with a long knife. This fellow was feverely punifhed by the alcaide who had the conducting of us.
" December 17th. Fair weather. In the the morning we gave the people a dram each, as had been ufual ${ }_{2}$ and continued our journey. At four in the afternoon we came to our refting place for the night. After fome difficulty we got tents, and a proper fupply of provifions.
" December 18th. Fair weather. This morning we proceeded on our journey as before, and at three in the afternoon came to the city of Marocco, without having feen one dwelling houfe in the whole way. We here were infulted by the rabble as we paffed. At five o'clock we were carried before the emperor, furrounded by five or fix hundred of his guards. He was on horfeback before his palace gate, that being the place where he diftributed juttice to his people. He told captain Barton that
has not yet iffued out, nor does it feem at all certain when it will be fettled.
he was neither at peace or war with England, and that he would detain us till an ambaffador came from thence to fettle a firm peace. The captain then defired that we might not be ufed as flaves. He replied haftily, that we fhould be taken care of. Then we were directly thruft out of his prefence, and conveyed to two old ruined houfes, where we were fhut up all night amidft dirt and innumerable vermin of feveral forts. Mr. Butler, whom I mentioned before, being here upon bufinefs, came and affifted us, and procured liberty for the captain to go home with him to his lodgings. He likewife fent fome blankets for the officers, with which we made a fhift to pafs the night pretty comfortably, as we were much tired and fatigued.
" December rgth. Cloudy weather, blowing frefh, with rain. This morning we found our centry was taken off, fo that the people had liberty to go out. They fent us moreover fome bread, and towards evening fome beef, but we had no conveniencies as yet to drefs it, and the people were all day employed in cleaning out the rubbifh and deftroying the vernin as well as they could.
" Decem.

In the mean time fpring is approaching with hafty fteps in thefe countries, and I fhall fhortly be fetting out for Spain.

L. E T-

" December 20th. Little wind and rain. This morning fome of our baggage was brought to us, with the neceffaries we had upon the road. Our baggage had been rummaged, and the captain's trunk robbed of nineteen ducats, feveral rings, and filver buckles, a watch and other things, moftly belonging to the officers, and which we had with difficulty faved from the wreck. Mr. Butler and his partner Mr. Dekon did every think in their power to affift us. The people had now pots to boil their victuals, and were in no want of bread.
" December 2:ft. Cloudy weather with rain at times. This day the emperor fent money to the captain to fupport his men, at a blanqueen a day each, or two pence ferling. But as that was too little, captain Barton got money of Mr. Butler to make it up two blanqueens, or four pence fterling, which he managed himfelf to the beft advantage, allowing them one pound of beef each, with broth, and one pound of bread each every day. At nine this morning the emperor fent for the captain and every officer to appear before him. We immediately repaired to his

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. $19 x$

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T}$ T $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R}$ XXIV.

LISBON, APRIL 1 , $1759^{\circ}$
I Will now, tho' it is fill poffible to do it but lamely, giye you what I know concerning
palace, where we remained waiting in an outer yard two hours. In the mean time he was diverting himfelf in feeing a clumfy Dutch boat rowed along by four of our petty officers. About noon we were called and placed in a line about thirty yards before him. He was feated in a chair by the fide of a pond, with only two of the chief alcaides with him. When he had viewed us fome time, he ordered the captain to come forward, and after afking him a good many queftions concerning our navy, and where our fquadron was going, we were alfo called before him by two or three at a time, as we flood according to our rank. He afked moft of us fome very infignificant queftions, and took fome to be Portuguefe, becaufe they had black hair, and others to be Swedes becaufe they had white

## 192 LETTERS FROM

ing the jefuits, for I believe it is in vain to expect things will become clearer at prefent.

You
white hair, judging none of us to be right Englifh, except the captain, the fecond lieutenant, the enfign of marines and myfelf. But we affured him we were all Englifh, fo that crying bon, he gave a nod for our departure. To this we returned a very low bow, and were glad to get our old ruined manfion again. Our number of officers at this time was thirty from higheft to loweft.
" December 22d. Fair weather. Captain Barton provided the people with ftuffs for frocks and troufers, and mats and pillows to lay upon, with every other neceffary that could be got. They were all employed in making themfelves clothes in the beft manner they could.
" December 23d. This morning the emperor fent a meflage to the captain, with orders, if any of his men fhould be guilty of a crime, to punifh them in the fame manner as if they were on board his thip. But fuppofing they fhould quarrel with the Moors, they muft ftand to the Moorifh laws, which are very fevere againft Chriftians. This day Henry Nicholas was punifhed for getting drunk and abufing his officers.
" De-

You remember what a noife the affairs of that fociety in America made in Europe. When
" December 24th. The people were very well fatisfied with their provifions. This being Sunday we affembled them all and read prayers as if we had been on board. It is to be obferved we had but one bible amongft us all, which was a prefent from Mr. Andrews before mentioned, and tho' we had no clergyman, captain Barton never omitted a fingle Sunday to have fervice performed, either by the fecond lieutenant or myfelf.
" December 25th. Being Chirifmas day, prayers were read to the people as ufual in the church of England. The captain received a prefent of tome tea and loaves of fugar from one of the queens, whofe grandfather had been an Englifh renegado,
" December 26th. This afternoon we heard the difagreeable news, that the emperor would oblige all the Englifh to work, the fame as the other Chriftian flaves, except the officers that were before him on the 2Ift inftant.
" December 27th. Cloudy weather with rain. At feven this morning an alcaide came and ordered the people

Spain had agreed with Portugal to exchange the extenfive country of Paraguai againft
all out to work, except thofe that were fick, and by interceffion eight were allowed to flay at home every day as cooks for the others. This they took by turns throughout the whole number. They returned at four in the afternoon. Some had been employed in carrying wood, fome in turning up the ground with hoes, and others in picking weeds in the emperor's gardens.
"December 28th. Cloudy weather. All the people went to work as foon as they could fee. They were allowed to fit down an hour and a half in the middle of the day, but had many a ftroke from their drivers, tho' they were doing their utmoft to deferve better ufage. Captain Barton was ftriving all that was in his power to get this remedied, which by the affiftance of a friend of ours, one Juan Arbona, we were in hopes of doing. This perfon had been eight years in Africa, and was taken under Englifh colours, notwithftanding he had a pafs figned by general Blakeney at Minorca. The emperor had kept him for two or thrce years paft near his own perfon, and put much confidence in him. At four in the afternoon the people returned. Two of the marines had a hundred

# PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 195 

their fettlement of Nueva Colonia, the jefuits who had originally been fent thither as
miffionaries,
baftinadocs each, for behaving in a difrefpectful manner while the emperor was looking at their work.
" December 29th. Cloudy weather. The people went to work as before. They were now allowed a hot breakfaft of a fort of porridge fweetened with honey before they fet out. Their work was fometimes to till the ground, at other times to carry wood or ftone for building, and fuch other things as flaves are commonly employed in.
" December 3oth, captain Barton received a kind letter from the emperor, with his leave to ride out or take a walk in his gardens with any of his officers.
"As we were now got into a fettled way, and as moft of the fame things daily revolved, I fhall only remark any extraordinary occurrences.
"A About the beginning of February two foldiers died, within a few days of each other. The emperor enquiring the reafon of this, was told by Juan Arbona, that it was occafioned by their catching cold for want of cloaths.

O 2 Upon

## 196 LETTERS FROM

miffionaries, defended the former, as they do ftill, againft the united forces of Spain

Upon this he was direatly ordered to give every Englifh flave as much white linen as would make him two fhirts.
" Upon the 22d of March a Spaniard having fome words with a Moor, who had firft ufed him ill, was carried before the emperor, who being in a bad humour that day, ordered the poor fellow to be knocked on the head directly with a hoe, and the dead body to be expofed for two days afterwards. During this time the Moors and Jews fheved their difpofition by dafhing the body to pieces with ftones as they paffed. We now received letters from Gibraltar which gave us hopes of fpeedy relief. Our men was not fo healthy as at firft, fome having got the flux and others fevers.
" On the 26th of May we received a letter from the governor of Gibraitar, with an offer of one hundred and feventy thoufand dollars as a prefent to the emperor for our freedom. He feemed very well pleafed with this, and promifed to fend immediately for the ambaffador at Gibraltar, who was appointed to tranfact thefe affairs.
"June 15 th, a courier, by name Toledano, a Jew, fet out with the emperor's letters to the ambaffador.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 197
and Portugal, refufing to yield it up to either, and fome of them became generals to
" The 2d of July the emperor fet out from Marocco with an army of fix thoufand men, which, by report, was foon to be augmented to thirty thoufand. He went to fubdue fome part of his dominions that would not acknowledge his fovereignty.
" About the roth, feventy mens heads were fent from the camp, and placed againf one of the great gates of the city, befides feveral alive, who were capitally punifhed. The emperor about four or five days journey from Marocco had fome fmart fkirmifhes.
" It was now the middle of September, when we were affured of the long expected arrival of our ambaffador at Sallee with two of his majefty's fhips, the Guernfey and Thetis. The emperor was acquainted at his camp with the money for our redemption being on board ; but elated with his fuccefs by land and fea, and having nothing to fear till the next fpring, he only triffed with us by making extravagant demands. Our ambaffador at laft very prudently left the coaft, having loft two anchors in Sallec road.

[^2]
## 198 LETTERS FROM

the Indians, who blindly followed perfons that had already enflaved their confciences, and
ct The latter end of September the emperor returned to Marocco after having finifhed his campaign fuccefsfully.
" He at laft, tho not before the beginning of February, refolved to fend Toledano a third tume to Gibraltar (he had fent him a fccond time the preceding October). He ordered him, as his final determination, to accept of two hundred thoufand dollars for all the Englifh fubjects in his dominions, and twenty-five thoufand dollars for all other pretenfions, which terms were agreed to by the governor.
" In confequence of this, on the 11 th of April our men left off going to work, and on the $\mathbf{1 2 t h}$ in the evening the emperor fent for captain Barton, the fecond lieutenant and myfelf, and told us we were going next morning, and that he would make peace with our nation if they were willing, if not he did not care. He then gave a nod for our departure, which we moft chearfully accepted with a very low bow and went away.
" Accordingly next morning, being all ready before fun-rife, we waited till nine o'clock for the mules and

P O R T U GAL, SPAIN, \&c. 199
and whom they deemed faints. This caufed the firft noife about them in Europe, and pope Benedict XIV. nominated cardinal Saldania, patriarch of Lifbon, reformer and vifitor of this affair with the moft ample powers. The cardinal fufpended the jefuits from preaching and confeffing, however, I fuppofe for political reafons, they were ac-
camels. When all were come, we proceeded upon our journey attended by a bafha and one hundred foldiers on horfe-back. Captain Barton was now confulted how faft he chofe to travel and when to ftop. In the evening we pitched our tents in the form of an exact oval, the captain's clofing one end and ours the other.
" We got to Sallee the 22d of April, and pitched our tents in an old caftle, from whence we had the happinefs once again to fee our royal mafter's fhips ready to receive us. But when we viewed the bar of the harbour covered with a large roaring furf, we began to think our embarkation would probably prove tedious, which accordingly happened. At laft, however, with hearts full of joy we got on board the Guernfey, our ranfom being paid to the Moors at the fame time they releafed us out of their hands."

## $O_{4}$

cufed publicly of no other crimes than that of trading in the Portuguefe dominions, a thing forbidden to any friar, tho' the jefuits certainly carried on an extenfive commerce. Upon their being fufpended from the cure of fouls, the father general of the order fent a letter or memorial to Rome. It was written after the new pope's (Rezzonico) acceffion to the throne, and couched in the following terms, tho' I have fhortened the length of the original.
" Moft holy father, , " The gencral of the fociety of Jefus, " proftrate at the feet of your holinefs, " humbly reprefents the extreme grief and "' forrow that all the order experiences up"' on account of many rumours fcattered " about the kingdom of Portugal, which " attribute crimes of the moft heinous " nature to fome of them living in the do${ }^{66}$ minions of his moft faithful majefty.

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 20:

"This court having obtained a brief from
" Benedict the Fourteenth of pious memory,
" by which he named reformer and vifitor
" with the moftample powers the cardinalSal-
" dania, in virtue of it the faid moft eminent "6 patriarch has publifhed an edict, wherein " he declares our whole order univerfally " guilty of negociation. Befides this his
" eminence has fufpended from preaching " and confeffing not only all the jefuits in-
" habiting the city of Lirbon, but all in
" general throughout thefe dominions, not-
" withftanding the laws by which bifhops
" are deprived of this prohibitive power
" againft any whole order of religious per-
"fons without firft confulting the holy fee.
" And to add to the feverity of this prohibi- ,
" tion, not only notice was given to us of
" the faid fufpenfion from preaching and

* confeffing, but the edict was ordered to
* be fixed up publicly in all the churches of
"Lirbon. Of all this the father general
" has in his cuftody authentic teftimonies.

202 LETTERS FROM
" The religious jefuits of Portugal have "f fuffered orders like thefe, fo offenfive to " the honor of the whole fociety, with a " humility and fubmiffion worthy of them. " They doubt not of the right intention of " his moft faithful majefty, nor of that of " the moft eminent cardinal and other mi" nifters under him, yet fill they dread left " thefe may have been artificially pre-occu" pied by calumnious perfons, as they can " never perfuade themfelves, that any of " their body are guilty of fuch henious "c crimes as the world attributes to them, " efpecially as they have not been convicted " of them in any court of juftice, nay have " not even had the liberty of producing " their defences and allegations.
'e And even fuppofing they were guilty " of the heinous crimes fo unjuftly laid to " their charge, yet ftill they hope offences " of fo high a nature are not common to all, " nor to the major part of their order, tho"

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 203

"6 they all behold themfelves comprehended " in one promifcuous punifhment. And " finally, were all the jefuits refiding in his " moft faithful majefty's dominions guilty " from the firft to the laft, which cannot
" be fuppofed, yet ftill our order begs to be
" heard with candour, and more efpecially
" thofe who, in all other parts of the world,
" ftrive with moft indefatigable diligence to
" promote, as far as lies in their power, the
" honor of God and the falvation of their "' neighbour.
" Now the difcredit and damage, which "c attends fuch afperfions, are extended to all
" the order, an order which abhors even the " name of thofe crimes which are imputed " to them, and would not willingly do any " thing that might offend either the ecclefio " aftical or civil power.
" It is upon this account that the mem-
" bers of it wifh with the greater ardor to " fide

204 LETTERS FROM
" fee themfelves juftified from calumnies of " which they efteem themfelves undeferv" ing.
" The fuperiors of the order have only " begged that they at leaft might be privately '، informed of the guilty perfons, and of the " proofs againft them, and that they would be " the firft in cutting off all thofe abufes that " may have been introduced ; but the hum" ble fupplication and offers of the fupe" riors were not thought worthy of atten" tion.
" Care muft be taken left, inftead of a " profitable reformation, rife be given to " unprofitable difturbances, which, indeed, "c are much to be feared at prefent in the " countries beyond fea. All that cardinal " Saldania acts of himfelf, we have not the " leaft doubt of his performingin the beft and " moft juft manner, but we are, with reafon, " afraid, that the perfons he may appoint

PORTURGAL SPAIN, \&c. 205
fr to tranfact affairs abroad fhould, through
" ignorance or ill will, imbroil matters ftil
" more than they are at prefent.
" The general, therefore, of the fociety "s of Jefus, as well for himfelf, as in the " name of all the order, implores your ho" linefs to attend to this their humble en-
" treaty, and in confequence of it, they " fupplicate you to ufe your authority, and
" to act as your high underftanding fhall
" 6 think beft, to the end that thofe who are
" imnocent may be indemnified by a juftifi-
" cation of their actions, as alfo to provide
" for the juft and profitable amendment of
"s thofe who may be guilty, and, in hort, for
" the credit of the whole order, that they
" may with the greater honor promote the
" fervice of God, and the falvation of fouls,
" ferving the holy fee with all thankfulnefs,
" and imitating the pious zeal of your ho-
" linefs, for whom the general as well
" as the order fhall pray to the Omni-

## 206 LETTERS FROM

"e potent, to fhower upon your holinefs all " the bleffings of heaven for many years to "c come, to the joy and profperity of the " univerfal church."

The anfwer from Clement the Thirteenth to this memorial was very ftrong againft the jefuits. He fays that the late pope had appointed cardinal Saldania as vifitor, that what he had done was right, nor was it doubted but he had fufficient reafons for his proceedings; that as for the credit of the order, it was their bufinefs not to have loft it by committing actions unworthy of it. That with regard to the decree prohibiting them from preaching and confeffing, it appeared to be juft, as perfons who did not take a proper care of their own fouls, feemed very unfitting to have thofe of the faithful committed to their charge, and of whom, in that cafe, it might be juftly faid, medice cura teip. fum. That their objecting to the perfons whom cardinal Saldania might nominate to

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 207

tranfact the affairs beyond fea was confiderred as ridiculous, and calling in queftion the propriety of their judges before they knew who thofe judges were to be. As to their defire that the court of Rome fhould interfere in this bufmefs, the pope affured them that it would look very particular if, after his predeceffor had appointed cardinal Saldania to manage the affair, he was to fnatch from that prelate's hands the authority conferred upon him, and that without any fufficient reafon ; befides which, it was certain that the court of Portugal would very unwillingly fuffer a caufe begun in their flates to be transferred to Rome.

It was thefe feverities, which the court of Portugal is faid to have ufed its utmoft underhand endeavours to get fhewn towards the jefuits, together with more open infults which the fame court offered them, that determined their order to blow up the flame of the affaffination of the king, being incited partly
partly by revenge, and partly by intereft, as hoping their affairs would go on better under a new reign. I have in this paper told you a little what the jefuits did before the fatal ftroke, and in my next I will endeavour to inform you what has been done to them fince that time, but clouds and darknefs intercept my path.

The comet faid to be foretold fo many years ago by Sir Ifaac Newton for the year 1758, has at length appeared in thefe climates. The Windfor man of war has brought a French Eaft Indiaman outward bound, into this port.
pORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 209

## L E T T T R XXV.

$$
\text { Lisbon, April 8, } 1759^{\circ}
$$

AF T E R the fatal attempt of the third of September was put into execution, nothing was immediately done to the jefuits; however, about the time of the nobles being taken up, thofe of that fociety in Lirbon were confined to their convents; and after the execution of the nobles, a frict order of confinement was iffued out againft all the jefuits in the king's dominions. The orders are given in a letter from the king himfelf, which he addreffes to one of his magiftrates. It is as follows.
" To Pedro Gonfalvez Cordeiro Pereira "s of our council, chancellor of the Cafa '6 de Supplicaçaon and our friend,
" I the king greeting.
" The pernicious machinations, fcanda-
" lous feditions, revolutions, and declared " wars excited by the religious perfons of " the fociety of Jefus in thefe kingdoms " and their dominions, and which are at " this time manifeft to all Europe, gave us " juft and indifpenfible motives of com" plaining of their proceedingsto the holy fa-
" ther Benedict the fourteenth, then prefident " of the univerfal church of God; hoping " that his wifdom, without proceeding to " extremities, might be able to reprefs thofe " great diforders. But the Jefuits fo far " from being fenfible of our religious cle-
" mency, grew the more infolent, and in-
" ftead of fubmitting humbly to the pun" ifhments that were inflicted upon them, " dared with arrogance never before feen or
" heard of, to deny the truth of thofe " crimes that were alledged againft them. " Not content with this, they have lately
" publifhed their infolent excufes, and have " proceeded to other fteps yet more infa-

PORTUGÅ, SPAIN, \& \& 2r.
${ }^{56}$ mous and ra??, by having pretended to
" alienate our loyal fubjects from that love
" and fidelity to their fovereign, by which
"s the Portuguefe above all other civilized
" nations have heretofore been diftinguifhed;
" perverting to this moft horrid end the
" facred myfteries of our religion, and by
" means of them communicating and fpread-
" ing abroad the poifonous contagion of
" their facrilegious calumnies againft us,
"6 and againft our government, till they
" arrived at laft to form within our very
" capital the horrid confpiracy, treafon and " parricide, of which they as well as the " other criminals have been convicted. In
" proof of which adjoining to thefe pre-
" fents we fend you a copy of the original
" trial figned by Sebaftian Jofeph de Car-
" valho of our council, and fecretary of
" ftate for domeftic affairs; and to this trial
"s you are to give the fame credit as if you
" had been prefent at the original fentence
" paffed the twelfth of this prefent month

$$
P_{2}
$$

## LETTERS FROM

" of January in our court of high treafon.
" The public neceffity, therefore, obliges
" us to make ufe of that power which God
" hath put into our hands, to maintain and
" defend our royal perfon and government,
"، as well as the public repofe of our faith-
" ful fubjects, againtt the infults and incon-
" ceivable rafhnefs of this perfidious order.
" However, we feel due forrow in not being
" able to difpenfe with proceeding to thefe
" laft remedies, in which we fhall confine
" ourfelves to what the kings our moft re-
" ligious predeceffors, as well as other
" princes and ftates in Europe, equally ca-
" tholic and pious, have done in cafes of
" treafon and rebellion committed by eccle-
" fiaftical perfons even of the higheit digni-
" ties, and in cafes lefs flagrant than the " prefent.
" We therefore command you (tho' not " upon account of our own authority, but "only from the indifpenfible and natural " obliga-

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 213

" obligation we lie under to confult the " defence of our own royal perfon and
" government, as well as for the tranquillity
" of our dominions and fubjects, till we can
" recur to the apoftolical fee,) as foon as
" you fhall receive thefe prefents to order a
" general fequefter to be made of all the
" effects, rents and penfions which the
" aforefaid Jefuits may cnjoy throughout there
" realms; naming what affiftants you think
" requifite for the tranfaction of this affair,
" 6 and forming inventories of the effects " found in each of the religious houfes;
" making a fchedule of the rents and pen-
" fions certain or uncertain belonging to every
" one of the faid religious houfes; which
" rents and penfions are, as they become " due, to be locked up in coffers with three
" keys; one of which is to be given to the
" truftees chofen by you, another to the
" corregidors of the Comarcas, or theit
" deputies, and a third to the fcriveners of
" the Correiçaon; keeping within the faid
" colfers

214 LETTERS FROM
" coffers the books of revenues and expences
" which fhall occur after the beginning of
" the execution of this order. When you
" Shall have put into execution all thefe
" fequeftrations, you thall give in to our
" fecretary of ftate a general fecification,
" written in a good and legible character, of
"s the annual revenues of all and of each of
" the faid religious houfes, together with
" the fum total of their refpective amounts.
" Nowas it is not our intention that, in the " churches, minifters fhould be wanting to
" the divine functions, much lefs that lega-
" cies left for maffes and other holy works
" fhould not be complied with; our will is,
" that out of the beforementioned coffers
" there be taken by your order thofe fums
" of money that may be wanted for the pre-
" " parations of maffes, celebrations of divine
" offices, and complying with the wills of
" teftators who have left fums of money to
" pious ufes. Our pleafure alfo is, that you likewife

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 215
" likewife take out of the faid coffers the " money neceffary for the maintenance of "s the Jefuits, all of whom we command to " retire to their refpective convents and " houfes; and to each of whom we grant " for their fubfiftence the fum of one tef" toon a day, (about fixpence Englifh,) for " befides the abounding proofs we have al" ready had with regard to the theological, " moral and political errors, which this " order has endeavoured to fpread about the "c city with fuch pernicious and deteftable " effects, we have received certain intelligence " that they now preiend with more anxious " diligence to corrupt the provinces with " the fame falfe and abominable doctrines. " We order, moreover, that all lay brothers " and coadjutors fpiritual that may be fcat" tered feparately up and down the councry " be likewife apprehended and conveyed " (all their papers being firft feized) under " fure cuftody, and by the fhorteft way, to " their principal convents and houfes in the

## 216 LETTERS FROM

" cities or notable villages that are neareft " to where they fhall be taken up, in which
" places they fhall be confined with the
" other Jefuits, and lie under a fimilar ex-
" prefs prohibition of going out, or of com-
" municating with our fecular fubjects.
"We command you alfo to take care that
" military guards be always in their fight,
" who fhall oblige them exactly to perform
" this feclufion, until we order the contrary.
" And for the execution of thefe our orders,
" we command that you be affifted by the
" military power, which you may require
" at pleafure, ordering the generals and per-
" fons charged with the command of our
" armies, as well in the refpective provinces
" ${ }^{\text {as }}$ at this court, to aid and affift you with-
" out any limitation, as often as you thall
" require it in our royal name, with liberty
" to command any number of troops to
" march, which you or the magiftrates ap-
" pointed by you fhall think neceffary, as
" well to the places where the fequefters

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 217
sc are to be made, as to the convents and
" houfes where the jefuits are to be con" fined; to the end that thofe guards may
" fecure the aforefaid houfes, and infpect
" the ftrict feclufion that the Jefuits are to
" obferve in them, as is done in this capital.
" We judge it unneceffary to ufe any urgent
" expreffions to excite your diligence in this " weighty affair, as we are confcious of the
" great zeal, fidelity and rectitude which you
" have always manifefted in our royal fer" vice.
" Given at our palace this 19th day of ‘‘ January, i759.
" I the King."

I fhall fet out to night at ten o'clock for Seville, but fhall only crofs the river Tagus, to be ready in the morning for proceeding upon my journey.

## L E T T E R XXVI.

BEJA, APRIL 12, 1759.

ALL that we know further about the jefuits than what I have mentioned, is, that Cordeira Pereira punctually executed the orders received from the king, which I fent you in my laft. All the jefuits are confined to their refpective convents, and a ftrict guard placed over them. Some of the principals, as, indeed, I faid before, are in prifon, of whofe deftiny we are entirely ignorant. In the mean time their caufe is examining in the court of Rome, and I imagine after things are fettled there, the determination will be publifhed concerning the whole body, which moft people think will be totally exterminated out of Portugal, and the order of the

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 219
pious fchools introduced in their ftead. This, tho' little, is all we know, and I believe time alone will difcover thoroughly the proceedings of this court. They would willingly, I think, bring fome jefuits to public execution, but they feem afraid of openly attacking an order fo formidable in the Roman catholic religion, as the minds of the vulgar are ftrongly prepoffeffed in favor of every thing that has the outward appearance of fanctity.

I will now give you fome defcription of my journey from Lifbon to this place, where I have been very kindly received into the houfe of a gentleman to whom I brought a letter. As this is the holy week, which is not proper for travelling, efpecially in Roman catholic countries, I fhall ftay here from this prefent Thurfday till Monday next, when I fhall continue my route towards Seville. I left Lirbon upon the 8th in the evening (having, as I faid in my former letter, to crofs the river Tagus) that 1 might be ready to
afcend my chaife early in the morning, and continue my journey. The place I was to lay at is called Aldea-galega, about twelve Englifh miles from Lifbon. As the moon fhone bright my little voyage was rendered very agreeable by her rays. I was pulled along with eight oars, and being affifted by the tide glided fwiftly through the water. The city of Lifbon looks extremely pleafant from the Tagus, as the houfes are fituated upon little hills, and rife gradually one above another, which forms a moft delightful view. The brightnefs of the moon rendered the town more confpicuous, yet her beams were not ftrong enough to difplay the horrors of it, and make the ruins vifible, which in the day time look melancholy from the fpot in which we then were. The river in this place is between two or three leagues over. Upon our landing we found the inn full of travellers, which put us to more diftrefs for accommodations than we fhould otherwife have fuffered even in this inhofpi-
table country. At about three o'clock in the morning the poftilion hurried me up, tho' it was paft four before we fet out. Upon my coming into the open air the firft thing that ftruck my eye-fight was the comet, who feemed to fcowl inaufpicioufly upon my journey. I fuppofe he muft now be vifible to you inhabitants of Great Britain. Whether it be the fame predicted by Sir Ifaac Newton, its courfe alone muft determine. This comet appears to us nearly in the eaft, with its tall pointing weftward. Our mules had not drawled us on far, before that beautiful ruddinefs which is the harbinger of the rifing fun appeared, and fhortly after the fun himfelf emerged above the horizon and gilt with his rays that vaft plain we were then traveiling over. The country was as ugly as ever eye beheld. Flat to the laft degree, except, indeed, fome diftant mountains which lay near Lifbon. The foil, a deep white fand, which permitted nothing to grow, but thofe forts of fhrubs which flourifh upon the mort
barren heaths in thefe countries. The reflection from it gave redoubled power to the fun, which being now very high, made us fenfible of its force, tho the heat was tempered from time to time by an agreeable cloud, which, however, are not very frequent in there fine climates. About ten o'clock we arrived at our baiting place, which was the firt houfe we had feen fince we left Aldea-galega. Our inn had, indeed, three or four other buildings to keep it company, but every thing elfe was nearly as wild and defert as ever. As foon as my chaife ftopt I difmounted. In England and other countries the landlord and landlady come out and make their compliments to the ftrangers, in Spain and Portugal things feem quite different, for you muft go and pay your refpects to them. To comply then with the cuftom of the country, I went into the kitchen, and pulled off my hat in great form to a lady who was fitting by the fire fide, tho' it was burning hot, and whofe looks told me fhe was the miftrefs of
the houfe. She got up and returned me a bowing courte 1 y with all the folemnity imaginable. In fhort, many compliments paffied on both fides, in which $I$ endeavoured to change my Spanifh into broken Portuguefe. The refpect I fhewed got ome a little fifh for dinner, but the appearance of it, and of the little ugly black woman who brought it in, gave me no defire of tafting it, and I fhould have made a more meagre dinner than any of the Roman catholics, if it had not been for our own provifions, upon which I accomplifhed a hearty meal. As there was a little pine grove nearly oppofite to the inn, I entertained myfelf after dinner with walking in it, and enjoying the few trees of which it was compofed, as the whole morning I had hardly feen a bufh. Upon my return I found the inn crouded with the travellers who lay at Aldeagalega the evening before. They were Italians, and I thought they were to keep to the left hand to go to Madrid, but they had made a little round for the fake of
feeing Evora the capital of Alentejo, the province in which I am at prefent. Our con* verfation turned with juftice upon the very bad travelling through Spain and Portugal, till the appearance of my chaife interrupted it. We never thought of meeting again, as I was to go to Silveres that night, and they only to Ventas Novas two leagues fhort of it, and accordingly we took leave of each other, with reciprocal wifhes of a good journey. I proceeded in the afternoon through a country not much better than what we had experienced in the morning, however we did meet with two or three houfes, at one of which I bought a large cargo of oranges, which in the meaneft cottages are to be found in the greateft perfection. Upon our coming to Silveres we met with nearly the fame treatment as in the former inn, with a fupper nearly as bad, which, however, I had not finifhed, when I heard two chaifes ftop at the door, and upon looking out of the window, I faw my new acquaintances the Italians

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 225
Italians getting out of them. They had come on farther than they intended, and I fpent a very merry evening with them, till midnight informed us that it was time for travellers to retire to reft.

## 226 LETTERS FROM

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R}$ XXVII.

LA PUEBLA, APRIL 19, 1759。

IA M now at the firft little town in the Spanifh dominions, and a poor little place it is; but to bring you here in due order I muit continue my narration.

The Sun had no fooner rifen upon us at Silveres than I was feparated from my new companions, and purfued my route towards Beja. They ftruck off to the left for Badajos. We had ftill, however, another chaife in company, in which was a Portuguefe gentleman, who was carrying his daughter to take the veil at Viana; but they were fo very referved, it was impoffible to have much communication with them. Indeed, one of the characteriftics of the Portuguefe

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 227
feems to be an averfion, or I may fay hatred, to foreigners. We dined at a little village called St. Jago, from whence we were conducted thro' a very ugly country to Viana, the place where I lay that night. Tho' the country from Lifbon to Viana had refembled what I wrote to you of near Aldeagalega, yet juft by that town it was prettily interfperfed with groves of olive trees, fituated upon little rifing hills. Our inin and accommodations we ftill thought very bad, but nothing to be compared with what I have fince experienced in Spain. Here you find nothing in the inns, if, indeed, there are any, but a very dirty room, and what you eat or drink muft be brought with you, or you are obliged to run about the place and buy it yourfelf. The intended nun and her father left us at Viana, nor will I detain you longer in a town where there is nothing to divert you; and was hardly any thing for me to eat.

The reafon of to great a want of provifions, was our having been overturned juft in entering Vinna, which had blended no fmall quantity of fandy dirt with our fock. Some priefts, however, according to the hofpitality of the country, gave us part of their provifions, which with what I got at the inn made up a poor fupper. The next day we dined at Cuba, a little village not above twelve miles from Beja. Every thing was very good here, as they had been previoufly informed of my coming by my Beja friends. A comfortable nap after dinner, according to the fafhion of fouthern countries, being finifhed, we fet out, and arrived at Beja above an hour before fun-fet. It is fituated upon a hill which continues gently rifing for a great many miles every way round it. This gives a very extenfive profpect from every part over a fruitful corn country, the only one of that kind of any extent, I believe, in the kingdom; and which is almoft as denitute of trees as our downs, except, indeed,

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&cc. 229
deed, a few olive groves on that fide towards Seville. I met with many civilities from the inhabitants of this town, or city, for fo you muft call it to pleafe them. The firft day I paffed there my landlord's mother would not appear at table, on account of the tyrannical cuftom in Portugal, which renders it indecent for a lady to be vifible when there are ftrangers in the houfe. However, by ftrong interceffion, fhe came down the day after, without any of thofe charms which might make her appearance of confequence.

As an exact journal of what I did at Beja muft be tirefome, I will only tell you that I had there an opportunity of feeing much more of the Portuguefe than all the time I remained at Lifbon. One evening I fpent very agreeably at a gentleman's country houfe about three or four miles from the place, and juft in that part where the olive trees are fituated. An alcove placed under fome orange trees, and by the fide of a little
pond, gave us an opportunity of enjoying the frefh breezes that blew and tempered the heat of the Sun, which we have already experienced much greater than at any time in England. A profufion of fweatmeats and other good things were fet before us, to which we added oranges and fweet lemons that we gathered ourfelves from the impending branches. As we were walking afterwards round the garden, a large ferpent thwarted our way. I believe he was a yard and a half in length. I had, never feen one fo big, and, indeed, he was a very fine fight. When he found we intended to kill him, he put himfelf in a pofture of defence. He drew his tail and hindermoft parts in a circle under him, and raifing his head and cheft a foot above the ground, darted out his tongue, and feemed to fpit venom at us. But fones foon difpatched him, and extended him at his length upon the ground,

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 231
As it was the holy week, fome part of the little time I was at Beja was occupied in feeing Roman catholic functions and ceremonies. They are much more fuperftitious in thofe things here than in Italy, and add cruelty to fuperfition, in permitting the penitents to flog, and torment themfelves in other ways, about the Atreets. The farther you get from Rome, the more fuch kind of penances are intermixed with religion; and learning feems to banifh them entirely from her empire.

As to the Portuguefe, they are ftill fifty years behind other nations. The great cloak thrown over the left fhoulder hides every thing. And yet thefe very people, who owe the comforts of life to foreigners, as their European and Indian dominions produce little more than wine, oil, oranges and gold, begrudge the money paid to other nations for their corn, cloaths, and other more neceffary commodities.

$$
\mathrm{Q}_{4} \quad \mathrm{LET} .
$$

## L $\quad \mathrm{E}$ T T T $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R} \quad$ XXVIII.

SEVILLE, APRIL 23, I 7 5 5
After a very fatiguing journey $I$ am at length arrived at this city. But to bring you hither in due order I will continue my narration, the thread of which I fhall take up from my leaving Beja, as nothing farther occurred worth mentioning during my ftay there.

The poftilion had no fooner conducted me out of town, than we beheld the road we were to travel open for many miles before us, for, as I told you in my laft, Beja ftands upon an eminence. We foon got into a very pretty country interfperfed with olive trees, the fame I have already f poken to you about, and the only one of the kind all round Beja, but
but I foon had a different occupation for my thoughts than confidering the beauties of nature. Through th negligence of our poftilion, for the road was not extremely bad, our chase wheel gathering upon a right hand bank, fent us and our baggage into a ditch upon the left. I crawled out of the miferable vehicle as weil as I could, but the difficulty confifted in getting that upright again. Juft at this time a country man fortunately paffed within a few yards of us, but, to give you an idea of the Portuguefe character, he never offered to ftop or give us the leaft affiftance.

Animated, however, at laft by the offer of fome money, he lent an aukward hand, and after much trouble, (being forced to untie the trunk and all the reft of the baggage, the chaife ftood once more upon its two wheels, and we continued our journey. 'The roads were now very bad indeed, or I might perhaps with truth fay, there was no road at

## 234 LETTERS FROM

all till we arrived at the Guadiana. The Guadiana is a river which in a great many parts divides the Portuguefe territory from that of Spain, but not juft in that place I was to pafs it, where there is above a days journey further in the kingdom of Portugal, till you come to a little river called Chanfas, which indeed is a kind of arm of the Guadiana, and feparates the two dominions by its ftream. As there was no road down to the Guadiana but over plowed grounds, you can hardly imagine there was any bridge to pafs it. Inftead of a bridge there food a fine antique ferry boat, with two men in it, who appeared of equal antiquity with the bark, and who, upon feeing us come down to the river, conveyed their veffel to our fide. Here we were forced again to untie all our baggage and take off the mules, in fhort, lofe much time before we could get into the boat, and at leaft as much in getting out of it again.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 235
As the way from Beja to the Guadiana had been nearly a conftant defcent, from the Guadiana to Serpa, the place where I was to dine, was almoft all up hill, and fome part very fteep. The winter torrents had fo fpoiled the road, which they pretended to have once been here, that the chaife was obliged to quarter between clefts almoft big enough to fivallow half of it. You may imagine I did not keep my feat during all thefe precipices, efpecially after having fo lately had the fecimen of an overthrow. I walked up the fteepeft part on foot, and as we had fet out late in the morning, and had loft much time in our overturn and paffing the river, it was now near two o'clock, and the fun fruck upon us with inexpreffible heat. It was near four o'clock before we got to the inn at Serpa, fo that it was impoffible to continue our journey after dinner, efpecially as we wanted to provide ourfelves with a guide, for the chaife-man knew nothing of the way, nor could we get any other at Beja. Indeed,

## 236 LETTERS FROM

Indeed, I did very wrong ever to come to Beja in my route from 'Lifbon to Seville; but I was over-perfuaded by my friends there, who told me it was the fhorteft and beft way. It certainly is the fhorteft; but I do not doubt if I had gone by Badajos I fhould have arrived much fooner and more eafily at Seville. But thefe reflections were now too late, fo that 1 applied my thoughts to finding out a good guide, and for that end determined to apply to a gentleman for whom I had a letter. But as I felt myfelf fatigued, I deferred my vifit till I had eaten a mouthful, and afterwards, intead of making it, laid myfelf down upon a couple of ordinary mattrafies extended upon the floor ${ }_{2}$ where Ilept till fun-fet.

## I E T T E R XXIX.

3EVILLE, APRIL 29, 1759.

AFTER having repofed myfelf at Serpa, my landlord, who was a Spaniard, conducted me to the perfon I was recommended to, who promifed to procure me a guide that knew every inch of the way over the mountains. Upon my return I found two fentries with halberts in their hands planted at the ftreet door of my inn. The landlady came running out and informed me, that the governor of Serpa was come to make me a vifit. I fincerely believe, however, that under this makk of civility he wanted to be informed who I was that was leaving the kingdom ; and indeed the confufed fate of Portugal might well juftify orders of that nature from the government. Upon my coming into the

## 23 LETTERS FROM

room he addreffed me with a profufion of compliments. As we had no chairs, I advanced a joint ftool for his excellency to fit upon, and we began a converfation in which I laboured hard to make myfelf intelligible. After ftaying about half an hour he arofe, and telling me he had importuned me with that vifit only to know if it was in his power to do me any fervice, he marched off with his military attendants. * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \& c. 239

## L. E T T E R XXX.

SEVILLE, MAY 3, I759.

ISpent my evening at Serpa with the gentleman to whom I was recommended. His family confifted of a wife and two pretty girls between eighteen and twenty. Upon my coming in I found the old lady feated in a low chair, and her two daughters upon two round mats placed upon the ground, where they were fitting like taylors. It is faid, the common people of Portugal have but newly introduced the cuftom of chairs, which the great refort of foreigners to Lifbon has given them an idea of. It is veïy odd fometimes upon entering into country houfes to fee the good ladies all fitting upon the floor like fo many Turks; and, indeed, I believe thefe are fome remains of Moorih

## $2_{40} \quad$ LETTERS FROM

Moorifh cuitoms, as thofe infidels were a long time in poffeffion of Portugal and of Spain likewife; efpecially in the part where I am at prefent. It is for this reafon, that the Spanifh and Portuguefe languages abound with Moorin words, and I dare fay, the great number of guttural fyllables in the former were derived from that origin. But not to detain you any longer in Serpa, I will pafs over my bad fare that evening, and place you with me in the chaife the morning after, into which I mounted before it was light. In going out of the town I ftopt at my friend's door, who gave me a letter to an acquaintance of his that lived at Corte de Pinto, where I was to lay that night. After many compliments and many embraces, which the Portuguefe always burden you with, popping their head from the left to the right fhoulder, I at laft got rid of my very good, but very ceremonious friend, and the chaife once more rolled on. We were five perfons in all, I and my

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 24:
fervant made two, the poftilion three, the fourth was our guide on foot, and my landlord of the day before made the fifth; who being to go to a place fome miles in Spain, chofe to walk it with the guide, rather than at fome other time travel thro' all that barren country alone.

I forgot to tell you that our poftilion had taken with him from Beja the longeft largeft broadeft broad fword that ever was beheld, much too heavy for himfelf to carry; and which was depofited in a fort of place made on purpofe to fufpend it, upon the left front of the faddle of the mule he rode. Here it hung like a fcarecrow, for it was altogether as rufty as large, and the point had mouldered its way through the bottom of the fcabbard. But now, with the addition of our two men on foot, we had acquired two other fabres of the fame kind, which being likewife too heavy to carry, one was adjufted upon the mule that bore R

242 LETTERS FROM
the hafts, and the other fixed behind the chaife upon my trunk. Thefe, befides the arms I had, confifting of four piftols and two fwords, formed our military furniture. You may wonder to hear me talk of piftols, having told you, I think, in my letters about the affairs of Lifbon, that all fire arms had been taken away from the Portuguefe, and confequently, prohibited to be carried openly. Let it fuffice for me to fay, that at the fame time I got my pafsport: from the fecretary of fate for foreign affairs Don Lewis da Cunia, I got a licence for carrying piftols included.

Equipped and accompanied in this manner, I went on thro' a moft miferably defert country indeed, where no mortal feemed to have fet his foot. It was hilly, tho' the hills were not very high, but then fo barren, that it hardly afforded a tree; however, there was plenty of undergrowth, and many fhrubs, fome of which fmelt extremely aromatical,

PORTUGAL SPAIN, \&c. 243
matical, for lavender, thyme, and balm of gilead, if I miftake not, and fome other plants of this nature grow wild in thefe countries. Road there was none, for as very few chaifes pafs the way I came from Libbon to Seville, every pafienger makes a track of his own. Having travelled on in this manner for not a few miles, fometimes getting out of the chaife for bad precipices, and at others being able to fit in it, we at laft arrived to the place where we were to dine. You may think it was an inn, but you would be miftaken. It was a little knowl of trees ftanding upon a rifing ground. Here we alighted from our chaife, pulled out our provifions, and fat ourfelves down upon the grafs. In the mean time, the poftilion took off the mules, and fupported the two thafts of the carriage upon the low branch of a tree. After he had done this, he tied his mules one on one fide of the chaife, and the other on the other; and made a manger of the place where you fet
your feet, which you will find will anfwer that purpofe very well, if you reprefent to your idea an Englifh open poft chaife with two wheels, or a one horfe chair. After the two beafts were adjufted we fat down in a ring, and began making our rural meal in all peace and quietnefs.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 245

## L E T T $\quad \mathrm{T}$ E R XXXI.

SEVILLE, MAY 6, 1759.
After we had finifhed our romantic dinner under the knowl of trees mentioned in my laft, the poftilion hung pieces of paper upon fome of the branches, in token of his having made a repaft there, as well as to direct him and the guide in their way back, for it is now time to inform you that our new guide knew nothing of the road. While the mules were putting too I was inclined to take a walk, but was defired not to feparate myfelf from the reft for fear of wolves or other accidents, with what foundation I cannot fay.

Every thing being at length in order for cur departure, we proceeded on our journey
to Corte de Pinto, the moft miferable village ever beheld, fituated in the midft of that wild country. This was the place where we were to pafs the night, to an inhabitant of which I had brought a letter from Serpa. The perfon not being at home, but at a farm a mile or two off, I was obliged to difpatch a meffenger to him, and in the mean time fat down upon a ftone bench at the door of the hut which belonged to my unknown friend, and which, he not being there, was locked up. 'Tho' I call it a hut, it was one of the beft edifices in the place. The poftilion during this interval took off his mules, and turned them grazing upon a fort of green before the door, a common cuftom in thefe countries, where, their cattle very often live at the expence of the public. The whole parifh, men, women, and children, foon gathered all about us, and feemed to fare as if we had fallen from the ftars. A trifle of charity I gave to a little girl who had

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 247

got a diftaff faftened into her girdle, according to the fafhion of thefe countries, and was finning away very diligently, and which I told her was for her induftry, caufed many others to appear in a fhort time equipped in like manner, and form a fpinning party round about me. It was now near fun-fet, and I was anxious about not feeing my friend, but at laft he appeared ftriding over the green with the perfon I had fent for him. Compliments having paffed, which he returned in an honeft plain country manner, he opened his hut, and my goods were carried into it. He then with authority, for he feemed to command all the village, ordered a country man to kill a kid, and get it dreffed for fupper. In the mean time we entered into converfation, which I was obliged to maintain as well as I could. He faid it was above four years fince a chaife had paffed that way, and that the road next day would be much worfe than what I had paffed. For my farther confolation the guide R 4 came

## 248 LETTERS FROM

came and confeffed his ignorance of the way, excufing himfelf, however, upon his having juft heard that the winter torrents had fpoiled the road he ufed to go, and that none but a country man born upon the fpot would be able to conduct us through the very bye and round about courfe we muft take. I was forced to acquiefce, and a fecond guide was hired, which was the lefs difagreeable to me, as in thofe terrible roads where every moment you may expect overturns, an affiftant or two on foot is very ufeful, not to mention their being a kind of defence to thofe who pafs through fuch very defert places. Having fettled thefe preliminaries, and our kid being ready, we fat down to our patriarchal fupper, which, notwithftanding the animal's being frefh killed, was far from the worft I had made, and was fucceeded by a good hard but clean country bed. My hoft in the morning would not accept of any thing for the trouble and expence to which $I$ had put him. The fame affemblage of coun-

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 249

try people flocked about my chaife as the evening before, however, at laft on we moved, and left the ruftic multitude gazing behind us.

## 350 <br> LETTERS FROM

## L E T T E R XXXII.

SEVille, MAY 10, 1759.
FROM Corte de Pinto to the Spanith territary is not above three miles, and thofe not the longeft. The two kingdoms are feparated in this place by a little river, as I mentipned before, called Chanfas. Befides this boundary of water there is a chain of hills, tho' not very high, called the Sierra Morena, which alfo divide Spain from Portugal for fome way, and afterwards run on $i_{n t o}$ Spain. You will find in Don Quixote this hilly, barren country, renowned for many of his adventures, and, indeed, it feems calculated for the manfion of defperate haights-errant. Our company was the fame $2 s$ before, cxcept the addition of pur new guide,
guide, who was leading us through briars and brambles, where there was not the leaft fign of any perfon's having paffed before. However we at laft arrived at the river Chanfas, which tho' it had not rained for fome time, was higher than it ought to be. There had been a difpute the evening before, whether we could go over or no, which had been determined in the affirmative, and fo, indeed we did, but not without fome difficulty.

We had no fooner fet our feet upon Spanifh ground than all finuff boxes were opened and our Portuguefe and foreign fruff given to the winds. They are fo very ftrict here that a pinch is enough to fend a common perfon to the galleys and forfeit all his goods. I do not fee the policy of this government in fo entirely excluding all foreign fnuff from the kingdom. They are, without doubt, in the right to give all the advantages they can to their own manufactures. But might

## 252 LETTERS FROM

might not a high tax be of equal advantage to their adminiftration, as that upon French wines to ours? To prove how flrict the Spaniards are with regard to this commodity, I. will juft mention a cafe that happened lately. Two Iriih lads, of which nation there are a great many of the Roman catholics, who fend their children to be educated here, coming from Cadiz to Seville, one of them thoughtlefsly happened in an inn to pull out a fnuff box, in which were two or three pinches of rappee. A foldier who faw it took the fnuff box from him, with the lofs of which they contented themfelves, thinking: all was over. But they were afterwards taken up at Seville and thrown in prifon, where they ftaid till intereit and money at length dolivered them from durance. What renders thefe countries more rigorous is their farming out all thefe forts of things. The go vernment receives fo many thoufands a year from fuch a perfon, who is generally the beft bidder, to whom they grant the licence of

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \& $\quad 25$

being fole manufacturer of fome commodity, as for example of fnuff, fpirituous liquors, filks, cloths, \&c. Thefe tenants muft be defended by government, or elfe none would find it worth while to pay fuch large annual fums, to reimburfe which with intereft they often opprefs the fubject. This alfo may be the reafon why other commodities of the fame kind highly taxed, are not admitted into the kingdom, as it would create much confufion to the financiers.

But to return to our caravan that was now moving gently along upon the confines of Spain, which as yet entirely refembled what I had juft paffed of Portugal in barrennefs and the nature of the country. After we had gone on for about a couple of hours the poftilion ftopt under fome trees, and told us it was breakfaft time. Accordingly we pulled out our provifions, and were enjoying them, when a Spaniard joined us.

## 354 LETTERS FROM

He was a country man and had a dog and gun to kill fome game in thofe dreary waftes. The different look of him from the Portuguefe, the different drefs and different language ftruck me, how in the face of a mile or two there could be fuch a change in the inhabitants. I have heard people fay that the Portuguefe and Spaniards are very much alike in their cuftoms and every thing. I cannot fay I have found them fo. It is true in their appearance they are both black, but theri there is a majefty generally in the look of a Spaniard which the Portuguefe feem greatly to want. The Spanifh language too is much more fonorous than the Portuguefe, nor do the great quantity of gutturals in it difpleafe me. Befides, I think, I like the Spanifh drefs better than the Portuguefe. It confifts, indeed, of a cloak thrown a fecond time over the left fhoulder, but of a different make, colour and air from that of the Portuguefe. This, with a fort of net over their hair,

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 255

hair, and a great flapped hat, compleats the common drefs of an inhabitant of Andalufia, the province in which Seville is fituated. Not but that Spaniards put on coats fometimes, however, it is rare at this diftance from Madrid, except among the military gentlemen. Some of them are very curious when they drefs out. Being ufed to their cloak, they find themfelves unhappy without it. Their cloaths fet upon them in a very aukward manner, their waiftcoat gets up to their chin, and their fword feems to run through their haunches. In Cadiz, however, the flapped hat is forbidden to be ufed, as it is a very populous town, and the government has a mind to fee the inhabitants' faces as they walk along the ftreets. For really this fame dark coloured cloak with a flapped hat, is as total a difguife to the men as the veils are to the women.

## 256 LETTERS FROM

I have made fo long a digreffion that 1 feem almoft to have forgotten my journey; but I will bring you back to it in my next paper.

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 257

## L E T T E R XXXIII.

seville, may I4, 1759.
OUR breakfaft with the hunting Spaniard and my dependents being finifhed, we continued our journey. I had this morning another overturn, but received no hurt. About a mile before we ftopped to dine, we came to a place fimilar to which, I believe, was never yet paffed by wheels. Befides briers and brambles, it was fo very uneven and fo fteep a defcent, that we were forced to tie a rope round the chaife, and hold it up with all our force. At laft we got to the bottom, and croffed a little river, the name of which I do not remember. As foon as we were arrived on the other fide, we adjufted ourfelves under fome trees, and dined as the day before, only with this advantage, that

## 258 LETTERS FROM

we had water juft by us for ourfelves and the mules to drink ; but the day before we had been obliged to travel fome miles after our meal, before we could get any. Wine, indeed, we had in plenty, but that alone is a bad allayer of thirft; and it had taken fo ftrong a tafte of the goat-fkin bottle it was contained in, that to me it was extremelydifagreeable; tho' fome people in England, not knowing whence it proceeds, fay they like the tafte of the Boracha or fkin veffel. We were hardly fet down upon the grafs when a fhepherd joined us, whom we made our gueft, as we had done with the man in the morning, and which is, indeed, always the cuftom of thefe parts of Spain; where every perfon will eat your provifion without any ceremony, and give you theirs without any reluctance.

Nothing very remarkable happened to us. In the evening we got quietly to the little village where we were to lay that night. The

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 259

name of it is La Puebla. Upon our arrival at the inn, I was obliged to conform to the Spanifh cuftom of fending all about the place to buy every little thing we wanted. All the neceffaries of life are very dear in Spain, which muft be the cafe of a country that abounds in gold, and nothing elfe. The good effects of induftry and commerce cannot be ftronger proved than by confidering the great quantity of gold and filver the Spaniards have in the Weft Indies; and yet, at home, in many cafes they want common conveniences. Gold alone can never make a nation plentiful, on the contrary, that very gold muft go to other kingdoms to buy what the indolence of the inhabitants denies them in their native country. We ought, however, by no means to attempt to open their eyes. Their blindnefs is of too much fervice to England, not to wifh them to continue in it. When you confider the two countries, what I have faid will appear ftronger. The climate of Spain would proS 2 duce,

260 LETTERS FROM
duce, they fay, every fort of commodity neceflary for the wants or luxury of life, that of England is too cold for many ; and yct, the balance of commerce, notwithftanding long wars, daring which the French introduced their manufactures, is infinitely in our favor; and I dare fay they receive twice as many goods from us as we from them. * $* * * * * * * * *$ * * * * * * * * * * * *

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&cc. 26i

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T}$ E R XXXIV.

SEYille, MAY I7, I759.
N O T to keep you' continually in inns, I will omit what trivial occurences happened to me in La Puebla, where the cuftom-houfe people tumbled about all my things, miftaking tooth powder for fnuff; and will feat you with me in the chaife upon our journey the next morning. I will, however, ell you, that before we could get away, the poftilion was obliged to give fecurity for returning the fame road he came with his chaife and mules. I do not know the reafon of this law, which feems calculated for the inconvenience of coachmen, without any inmediate benefit to the ftate ; and, indeed, the poor poftilion found a gentleman at Seville, who would have taken his chaife S 3 quite
quite to Lifbon by Badajos, but not the way I came. He was certainly in the right, as it was only a road for breaking necks.

After we had travelled on for about five or fix hours from this firft dirty village in Spain, we came to our baiting place, which was in the open fields as before, but with this difadvantage, that we had not a fingle tree to fhade us. The fun ftruck upon our heads with unremitting fury, and when we got into our chaife, it felt like an oven. In our progrefs we met a patrole of guards, who roam in parties about thefe wilds, to hinder any counterband trade between Spain and Portugal, which however, is every day carried on by the Spaniards. I have heard them reckoned the boldeft fmugglers of any nation ; and they fay, that during our laft war with Spain, they kept up a continual underhand trade with Gibraltar, bringing provifions and other commodities to the garrifon; for which fome of them were hanged

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 263
at Cadiz. The patrole of guards at firft paffed us, but foon after faced about, and ordered us to halt. They were ten in number, five of which with great pomp ranged themfelves on one fide of the chaife, and five on the other. The head or captain then afked us with a magifterial voice, if we had got any counterband goods, but upon fhewing the credentials given us at the cuftomhoufe of La Puebla, they fuffered us to proceed. A little before fun-fet we arrived at the fmall town which was to harbour us that night. Its name, if I miftake not, is Sibiro. We had much trouble from a bridge fituated at the entrance of it. It feemed good at the beginning, but when we came towards the other fide, for it was very long, one of the arches was broken down. As there was no turning about, we were forced to back the mules all the way. We at laft, however, croffed the river, and got to the inn, which was fo very bad, that rather than lay upon the mattrafs they gave me,

264 LETTERS FROM
or upon the beft fraw they had, I chofe to fpend the night upon my trunk, with a chair to fupport my head. I got away as foon as poffibie from this dreadful manfion, in which, however, I had the advantage of joining company with fome honeft farmers who were going to Seville. We dined under fome fycamores that grew near a depopulated village, with old Moorish walls. Nor were our accommodations better in the evening than heretofore; but I have already given you too many deferiptions of bad inns,

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. $26 ;$

## L E T T E R XXXV.

SEVILLE, MAY 2r, I759.

IA M now come to the laft day of our tedious journey from Beja to Seville, and which, indeed, was as laborious as any; for we had not got many miles before we found the road too narrow for the chaife to proceed, and were forced to lift it over many banks. It was alfo twice overturned this morning, but 1 had the good fortune not to be in it. Befides all this, we were once ftuck in a flough, out of which, I believe, we fhould never have been able to get, if we had not been aflifted by fome countrymen's mules. However, we at length came into a greater road, and arrived without any farther accident to St. Lucar, of which name there is a port not far from Cadiz, at the mouth of the river
river Quadalquivir; but the place where I dined was only a large village of the fame denomination. Upon our drawing fo near Seville, our fare was much mended, and we found, at leaft, a poffibility of purchafing part of what we wanted. As we had all ans inclination of getting to our journey's end as foon as we could, we fet out in the face of the burning fun; and after having gone about ten miles, the famous city of Seville ftood open to our view. It lies in a valley furrounded by little hills at fome miles diftance, and towards the fouth eaft the horizon is terminated by very high mountains, which feparate this part of Andalufia from Granada. But hereafter I may tell you more of Seville, and fhall now only add, that we all entered it in good health, tho' much fatigucd. * * * * * * * * *
类 * * * * * * * * * * *

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&x, <br> 267

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R} \quad$ XXXVI.

SEVILLE, MAY 24, 1759.
Seville, the ancient Hifpalis, is the capital of Andalufia, which, indeed, you know as well as myfelf. The Spaniards reckon it one of the fineft cities in the world, and tell you, that who has not feen Sevilla, has not feen Meravilla, or a wonder. It certainly is a very handfome town, tho' far from equal to their idea. However, its ancient Moorifh walls, which have been lately repaired and painted, make as romantic an appearance as any thing I ever faw. There are few Englifh in this city, but a great many Irifh Roman catholic merchants, fome of whom are very rich. 'The true born Spaniard has generally too high a notion of himfelf to apply to commerce, and much
lefs to the menial offices of life, which are moftly performed by French or Italians. During this war, indeed, fome of their Chips have found their way to London.

Since my refidence at Seville, I have always gone into the country for two or three days at the latter end of the week. The place I go to is called La Puebla, not the dirty town I paffed th:o' in coming to Seville, as you may imagine from its diftance, but another more clean little village of the fame name upon the banks of the Guadalquivir. (the ancient Betis). I here enjoy a little frefh air and country exercife, in which the vice-conful generally bears me company. You may wonder, perhaps, how there comes to be a vice-conful at fo little a village, but I mult inform you, that very few hips bound for Seville, come higher up the Quadalquivir than La Puebla, upon account of the danger of the navigation. In many places there are banks of fand, and I never

## P ORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 269

faw a river wind more in all my life; befides which there is a law that falls. very hard upon mafters of fhips, and this is, that fuppofing their veffel has the misfortune to run on ground, they are immediately put into prifon, till, at their own expence, they have either got her off again, or broke her up, and carried her away by pieces, in order that the channel fhould not remain incumbered. Now in time of war there are, indeed, fewer fhips; but I have heard, that during peace here are fometimes no lefs than twenty Englifh veffels come in a year to load fruit for London. Many are at prefent forced to make ufe of other ftratagems, and get what they can under Spanifh colours; with other contrivances of the fame nature, too common to thofe who feck only their private emolument.

270 LETTERS FROM

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T}$ T T E $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R}$ XXXVII.

```
sEVILLE, MAY 29, 1759.
```

A
S 1 am noiv working hard in perfecting myfelf in the Spanifh language, I muft, confequently, read a good many Spanifh books, and I have now before me one which has entertained me exceedingly. It is Fey* joo, a modern Spanifh author, who writes with much fenfe and elegance in this very noble language, which I efteem the fineft at prefent fpoken in Europe. As for fome particular fentiments now and then upon religion, the Spaniards are fo bigotted to their own, that thefe muft be expected. 'Tho' perhaps, if there were no inquifition in Spain, they would not be quite fo virulent, as they now may think it more eafy to get a licence for the printing of works,
if they fpeak againft proteftants. I need not acquaint you that they muft have a number of licenfes before they can print any of their productions. One from the inquifition, that there may be nothing againft the church; one from the civil magiftrate, that there may be nothing againft the fate; and others from other people, as for monks from their particular order, and fo on. Thefe reftraints check the genius of the Spaniards, for naturally they have to be fure very great talents. But to return to my reading Feyjoo, who is ftill alive, and is a Benedictine Friar. He calls his works a confutation of all common errors. Moft of them, indeed, that he takes in hand are fo common, that any perfon of the leaft education has already got rid of them; however, his ftyle is very agreeable, and he now and then runs off into entertaining digreffions. Notwithftanding he includes in his work the confutation of fuch puerile opinions as thofe of ghofts, witches and
appari=

## 872 <br> LETTERS FROM

apparitions, he rifes fometimes to the moft learned fubjects, and treats of different points of mathematical and philofophical knowledge. The fubject of what I have been juft now reading is, whether any nation is fuperior to others in genius. After having weighed feparately all nations in the four divifions of the world, he fays he thinks not, and that there is no real difference in their natural capacities, but that the being more or lefs barbarous, is owing to their better or worfe education ; however, if, fays he, there be any (I found thefe words with pleafure at the end of his effay,) I fhould give the preference to the Englifh nation. I will tranflate you his own words at length, as deferving to be read by every Britifh fubject.
" If, however, I were to give a prefer** ence to any of the European nations above " the reft in fubtlety of genius, I fhould fide "with Heideger, a German author, who

6s gives that advantage to the Englifh.
" Great Britain undoubtedly, fince learning
" has been introduced into that ifland, has
" produced a great number of authors of
" the firft clafs. It would be too tedious
" for me, were I only to mention thofe,
er which fhe has given to the order of Bene-
" dictine and Francifcan monks. I will
" mention, however, three in each of thefe
" two focieties, who fhine like ftars of fu-
" perior magnitude. The firf, viz. the
" Benedictine order enjoyed the venerable
" Bede, the renowned Alcuin, and the fa-
" mous Suiffet. The fecond boifts of
" Alexander of Hales, the fubtle Scotus, " and his pupil William Ockham. Car" dano makes the following reflexion upon "' thefe two laft geniufes, whom he puts in
" the rank of the moft refined in the world,
" and with regard to whom he remarks,
" Barbaros * ingenio nobis haud effe infe-

* " That even the barbarians are not inferior to us in "talents, fince Britain, tho' divided from the whole " and

274 LETTERS FROM
" riores, quandoquidem fub brumœ colo " divifa toto orbe Britannia duos tam clari
" ingenii viros emiferit."
" Nor muft I omit mentioning, that " when other nations in Europe hardly "" knew what mathematics were, thefe two
" orders had very celebrated Englifh mathe-
" maticians in them. Roger Bacon was
"famous in that of the Dominicans. He
"performed fo many wonderful things as
" to be fufpected of magic. Some authors
" fay he went to Rome to clear himfelf
" from that afperfion. The common peo-
" ple invented the fame fory with regard " to him, as they tell of Albert the great, " that he had conftructed a brazen head " which anfwered him any queftions. " Oliver * of Malmßbury was no lefs fa-
" world, and placed under a hemifphere of winter, has " produced two fuch illuftrious men."

* Perhaps William.
" mous in the Benedialine order. John " Pilfey reports that he found out the art " of flying. But he fays that projector " never had the good fortune to get above a " hundred and twenty yards at a time. "However, no perfon elfe ever did fo " much."

In my next paper I will continue you fome more of what Feyjoo fays with regard to the Englifh nation. At leaft, it fhews you the idea the Spaniards hold us in.

276 L.ETTERS FROM

## L $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T}$ E R XXXVIII.

SEVILLE, MAY 3I, I759。

AN D now to continue you what Feyjoo fays with regard to the Englifh nation. His works continue to entertain me exceedingly.
" In phyfics, England has given more " original authors than all other nations " put together. Even the French, not" withftanding their zeal for the credit of " their nation, confefs the Englifh to have " the advantage over them in philofophical " talents. I may fay without rafhnefs, that " whatever advances have been made in " phyfics this laft century, they have been " all owing to chancellor Bacon. It was " he who broke through the narrow bounds within

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 277

" within which philofophy was confined " till his time. It was he who threw down
" the columns upon which the non plus ultra " with regard to natural knowlege had been
" engraved for fo many ages. The learned
" Peter Gaffendi was nothing but a faithful
" difciple of Bacon. What he had faid in
" fhort, Gaffendi repeated in his excellent
ec philofophical writings in a more extended
" manner. What Defcartes has worth any
" thing in his works, was all taken from
" Bacon. After him comes Boyle, and
" the moft fubtle Sir Ifaac Newton, who
" were alfo great originals, not to mention
" Locke and Digby, and a great many
" others. But the livelinefs of their genius
" has been attended with a misfortune
"6 which Bacon himfelf remarked. For
" fince they once abandoned the true path
" with regard to religion, the greater life
" their reafoning has, the quicker they
" bewilder themfelves. However, a Sir
"Thomas Moore has not been wanting to

## LETTERS FROM

" that ifland, fince herefy deformed it, a " man no lefs famous for his learning than " for his firmnefs in the catholic religion.
" Befides what I have already faid, I have " remarked that the Englifh in their philo" fophical works give you an open explica-
" tion and free narrative, void of all artifice,
" of what they have found in their experi-
" ments, a thing which is not fo frequently
" to be met with amongft authors of other
" nations. Particularly, it is a pleafure to
" fee in Bacen, Boyle, and Sir Ifaac New" ton, as well as in Sydenham the phyfi-
" cian, how, without boafting they tell " you what they know, and without blufh" ing confefs what they are ignorant of. " This is the very charateriftic of fublime " geniufes. What a pity, that the fatal " cloud of herefy fhould overwhelm them
" with fuch melancholy darknefs?"

Thefe are all the remarks Feyjoo makes in ain effay of his, entitled an intellectual

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 279

chart of the whole world. In a private letter to a friend he continues the fubject a little, in which he attempts to recant what he had fpoken in praife of the Englifh nation. After having faid that all arts and fciences have been continually migrating about the world, and that all nations either have or will enjoy them, he adds.
" Thefe reflections make me now doubt " of the idea I ufed to hold before, of a " certain nation being fuperior to all the " reft of Europe in intelleciual perfpicacity.
" But why thould I be afraid to name it ?
" I fpeak of the Englifh nation. With " regard to the modern Englifh, there is a " palpable reafon why there ought to be
" more great men among them in natural " knowledge than in any other nation " whatever, and yet without their exceeding " others in natural genius. The reafon is that " they apply themfelves more, or, at leaft, "' more commonly to ftudy. Monfr. Rolin,

## :So LETTERS FROM

" fo well known in the world by the many "" and good hiftories he has written, confeff" es with fome grief that the application, we " are fpeaking, of reigns infinitely more in " England than in France. He knew this " by having converfed with a great many " gentlemen of that nation, upon their " travels. He fays, he hardly ever faw one " of them who was not adorned with ex" cellent knowledge in one or more facul'6 ties. And I have been informed from " other quarters, that a great many lords " or principal gentlemen, if not the greateft " part, have excellent libraries, which they "' make ufe of as well themfelves, as permit " others to do the fame. So that it is very
" probable that England, without having " any particular advantage in natural ta-
'6 lents, may have perfons better inftructed " in arts and fciences than other nations.
" One field, without being of a richer qua-
" lity, will produce more than another by
" its being cultivated better. Befides, it is

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 28s
" more eafy to find four perfons of remark " able genius among four thoufand that "apply themfelves to ftudy, than among "' two thoufand".

## 282 LETTERS FROM

## L E T T E R XXXIX.

SEVILLE, JUNE 5, 1759.
Hey joo goes on as follows in his letter upon the Englifh nation. Tho' there are fome things pretty nearly the fame as what I gave you in the quotation taken from the effay of his, entitled The intellectual Chart of the World, I will give you what he writes at full length.
" True it is that England has exhibited fo " many great geniufes, and of fo fuperior a " ftamp, as to have induced various literati " of other nations to acknowledge fome ad" vantage in their underfanding above the " reft. Heideger, a German author, fays " he found in the Englifh a more fubtle ge" nius than in all other nations. The great "Fontenelle (than whom no perfon was
" more capable of deciding this queftion)
" altho' he does not exprefsly fay the fame " in any part of his works, yet in many he " fpeaks with fuch emphafis of the talents
" of the Englifh, that without any violence
" we may judge him to be of the fame opi" nion. What is very remarkable, is, that " there are a great many French authors,
" who notwithftanding the noted emulation
" between the two nations, give it for grant-
" ed that the Englifh beat them in penetra-
" tion and in depth of thinking, referving, " however, to themfelves the glory of ex" plaining their thoughts better. And in-
" deed it is not to be denied in this that the
" French greatly furpafs thofe neighbours
" of theirs; fo that it is almoft a proverb to "' fay, Englifh ideas with a Frenchman's ${ }^{6}$ pen.
" Father Rapin, with regard to this fub-
56 ject, merits a particular confideration above
" all other French authors, not only as be-
" ing a very famous critic upon the writers " of his nation, as well as thofe of others, " but alfo upon account of his great devo" tion, which would naturally incline him
" to regard with difpleafure the daringnefs
" of the genius of the Englifh, as treading
" under foot the moft affured maxims upon
" which our religion is founded. Notwith-
" ftanding this he does not fail to do juftice
" to their talents with regard to penetration
" and depth of thought in philofophy. In
" the I8th fection of his reflections upon
" philofophy, after confeffing this in gene-
"ral, he expreffes the advantage the Eng-
" lifh have with regard to penetration by
" calling it, ' that depth of genius common
" to their nation.' Coming afterwards ta
" fpeak in particular of original modern " philofophers, he fays, he finds but one in
" France, which is Defcartes, one in Italy,
4" viz. Galileo, but that in England he counts
" to the number of three, Bacon, Hobbes
" and Boyle.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 285
" What would father Rapin have faid, " if he had lived to behold that won-
" der of underftanding, he who with more
" than eagle's flight mounted to the celeftial
" fpheres, and with eyes more piercing than
's thofe of the lynx, appears to have pene-
"s trated the depth of thofe abyffes. Much
"، more than all this is exprefled by the name
" of the great Newton. Of the three men-
" tioned by father Rapin I have never feen
" Hobbes, nor any of the leaft of his works.
" I know alfo that he is detefted for his im-
" piety. A man who attempted to deprive
" the king of heaven of his divinity, to
" inveft with it the kings of the earth, not
" owning other laws, divine or human, than
" the mere will of princes.
" Bacon and Boyle were original and pro-
" found philofophers; Newton ftill more fo
" than either of them. To Bacon nature
" gave the entrance into her magnificent pa-
" lace, unfolding to his fight the gates " which

236 LETTERS FROM
" which led to her moft inmoft receffes.
" And he acquainted the world with what he
" had difcovered in his two famous works,
" Novum Organum Scientiarum, and that
" de augmentis Scientiarum. To Boyle
" the delivered the key of one of thofe " principal gates, through which he en" tered into the hall where inanimate bo-
" dies were anatomized (a droll exprefion).
" To Newton he gave a bright torch, by
" the light of which he was able to regifter
" the ample fpaces of that great edifice,
" where former philofophers had met with
" nothing but darknefs. I could name a
" great many other remarkable perfonages
" belonging to England, but fuch as are to
or be paralleled in other nations. Now my
" purpofe was not to produce to the public
" all the great men, but only thofe few,
"———Qui ob facta ingentia poffunt
"Vere homines, et femi-dei, heroefque vocari."

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 287

What Englifhman can read this, and when he confiders it as publifhed in the centre of Spain, not be proud of the character his nation bears there? I confefs I think myfelf a greater man than I was before I perufed it, and I make no doubt but thefe treatifes of Feyjoo will help to banifh from the Spanifh foil thofe clouds of ignorance which have hitherto oppreffed a very fenfible nation.

288 LETTERSFROM

## L E T T I R R XL。

SEVILIF, JUNE 14, 7759 .

1Will ftill make you cut ter with a continuation of Feyjoo, who gucs on thus.
" Notwithftanding what I have faid, the " reafon alledged before, of the Englifh na" tion's applying more to the cultivation of " letters than other kingdoms, is fill fuffi" cient to make us doubt, whether thofe " giant authors I have pointed out, may not " be rather owing to that, than to any parti" cular native difpofition in the inhabitants " of the inland of Great Britain. To this
" we may add, that the genius of the Eng" lifh being more hardy and intrepid than " that of other nations, contributes much

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 289

" to the fplendor and credit of their pro" ductions. Certain it is, that in two per" fons of equal talents, one however, of a " timid, and the other of a daring difpofi" tion, the latter will outhine the former, " not only in common converfation, in " which a little impudence is of particular "s advantage, but even as an author. A " timid genius, tho' on many occafions, " perhaps, capable of rifing above the com" mon way of thinking and reafoning of "' mankind, yet contains himfelf within " fuch narrow bounds, from dangers his
" imagination paints to him in committing
" to writing any particular ideas, that
" fometimes where he might afpire to the "glory of an original, fear damps his
"f flight, and he remains buriel among the " endlefs multitude of vulgar writers. On "'the contrary, he who is not afraid of
" launching out into the open ocean in
" fpight of what ftorms may break upon
"' his head, by giving freely to the world
" thofe thoughts which an elevated genius
" may fuggeft, is known and efteemed by
" men of underftanding for what he is.
" Courage and underftanding muft be united
" together to make heroes as well in literary
" enterprifes as in thofe of war, at leaft, to
" make people known for fuch,
" But from this laft reflection an argus " ment of parity may be deduced in favar " of the common opinion, which gives to
" different nations unequal geniufes. If
"s the Englifh are more courageous than the " inhabitants of other kingdoms, it follows "6 that courage is in a greater or lefs degree " in different climates, which without
" doubt muft arife from the different con-
" ftitutions of the people. From this dif.
" ference in their conftitutions, to follow
"s the moft current opinion, which does not
" 6 admit any effential inequality in fouls,
"s arifes the difference of genius. That their
${ }^{66}$ conftitutions are different is to be collected

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 291
" not only from one perfon furpafling ano" ther in valor, but alfo from the difference
" that is found in their various inclinations
" and temper, which undeniably arifes from
" conftitution. One nation is more active,
"' another more idle; one more choleric,
" another more patient; one more open
" like the French, another more circum-
" fpect like the Spaniards; one more fincere " like the Flemifh nation, and another " more cautious like the Italians, \&c.
"To fay the truth, I cannot folve this " argument fo fatisfactorily as not to leave " room for replies upon replies. As the " anfwering all thefe would take up too " much time, I think it beft to elude their " force, and only balance the cafe with a " contrary argument taken from experience.
" I have lived from my youth in a republic,
" namely, that of the college of my order,
" where there is a continual exact examina-
" tion of the perfons that compofe it, to $\mathrm{U}_{2}$ the
" the end that they may be adyanced in
"' literary employments, or excluded from
"s them. And even after employments have
"6 been conferred upon individuals, the nice
" obfervations we make of thofe who fill
" their offices beft, and fhew fuperior or
" inferior talents in the exercife of their
" profeffion, may permit us to fay that by
" regular degrees we are daily weighing the
" value of their refpective intellectual abili-
" ties. Now in the fixty-one years and
" above that I have lived in this community,
" I have feen fubjects without number in-
" troduced into it from all the provinces "s of our monarchy, fo that I have been
" able to found tolerably well the equality
" or inequality of the perfons that came
" from them with regard to the difcuffion
" in hand. But I declare, tho' this has
" been many times the objeat of my thoughts,
"I could never difcover any fuperiority that
" thofe of one province had in genius over
" any other. However, you may find a

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 293

* pretty remarkable difference in their turn.
" But it does not follow from thence that
" their talents are unequal.
" I have here given you what has pre-
" fented itfelf on both fides the queftion, as
" things occurred to me, without any pre" meditated order. I now imagine you will " alk me what is my determination? Is " there any nation fuperior in natural ta-
" lents to the reft or no? What I anfwer
" is, that the cafe feems fo dubious to me " that I dare not pronounce the verdict. " I will conform myfelf to what you deter" mine concerning it. Heaven guard you, " \&c."

I am juft returned from a little expedition
I have made to a place called the Rocio. If I have nothing more entertaining for my next paper, I may give you fome of the particulars of it. There are prodigious quantities of people go to this place once a

294 LETTERS FROM
year to adore an image of the Virgin Mary, and as it is fituated in the middle of a foreft, with no houfe near it but a little hermitage, and the church, they live the two days they always confume in this act of devotion in arbours made for that purpofe, which, together with their continual finging, dancing, playing upon the guitar and other inftruments, made a moft rural fcene. At night too there were not bad fireworks, but perhaps more of this hereafter.

$$
\text { PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. } 295
$$

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R} \quad$ XLI.

seville, june 18, 1759.

I
Will now, as I have promifed, give you fome circumftances of my queer jaunt to the Virgin Mary del Rocio, or of the Dew, which I fpoke to you about.

My companion the vice-conful being ready, and our horfes at the door, I took leave of my landlord Don Ignatio de la Portela, and fet forth. I need not tell you that Andalufian horfes are very famous, not for fpeed, for in that perhaps ours and thofe of Barbary excel, but for their great docility and beautiful warlike make. Thrown over my left fhoulder lay my cloak, a conftant attendant upon a Spaniard in all his peregrinations. We were fopt foon after our
fetting out by a prodigious concourfe of people gathered together to fee eighty-eight redeemed captives enter the city. They were juft come from Barbary, and had been redeemed by the fubfcriptions of charitable perfons, aided by the king of Spain's bounty. There were two Irifh Roman catholics among them, as likewife two women, a great many boys, and one Moor efcaped from his native country with the intention of becoming a chriftian, but the ceremony is to be deferred till he gets to Madrid, where it is to be performed I think with fome pomp. They were all dreffed in white cloaks, with the badge of their redemption faftened upon them. In other refpects they ftill retained their Moorifh habits, and the oldeft had long venerable beards, for fome of them had been a number of years in captivity. I fpoke to one of the Irifhmen, who had been taken not long before on board a Spanifh veffel. He faid that his principal employment during his flavery was carry-
ing fones to build a mofque. They fay the Spaniards have now no more of their fubjects prifoners in Africa. The vice-conful and myfelf having at laft extricated ourfelves from this tumult, we got to the bridge and paffed Triano, which, indeed, is only a kind of fuburb to Seville. The firft village in our way to La Puebla, where we were to lie that night, was San Juan de Alfarache, very pleafantly fituated upon a rifing hill, and not at a great diftance from the river Guadalquivir. We had fome rain, which was followed by a cold wind, unexperienced they fay in this part of the world fo late in the feafon, and more penetrating, perhaps, than any felt in England. After a very difagreeable ride, we got to La Puebla, and hired a cart in which to proceed upon our journey the next morning. You may wonder to hear me talk of fuch a vehicle, and efpecially when I inform you it was to be drawn by oxen; but we muft have gone either in this manner or on horfeback, and

## 298 LETTERS FROM

the latter would have been very inconvenient upon many accounts, particularly as we fhould in that cafe have had no where to lie; whereas, a tilted cart, with good mattraffes under us, made a moft commodious bed, for in the place where we were going, as $I$ have already hinted, there were no houfes. The church in which the image of the Virgin Mary of the Dew ftands, is fituated in the middle of a foreft, where the beft accommodations you can get are under arbours made on purpofe, which are not fo convenient as tilted carts, and many perfons come in them upon that account. ***


PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 299

## $\begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{L} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{R} & \text { XLII. }\end{array}$

8EVILLE, JUNE 22, I759。

ABOUT two o'clock in the morning the vice-conful and myfelf mounted our ignoble vehicle, where extending ourfelves upon the mattraffes, we foon were lulled to fleep by the flow and fedate motion of our cloven-footed animals.

There is one advantage in thefe Spanifh carts, which is, that there is no danger of being overturned, as the axle-tree is twice as broad as any ever yet made in England. What is their reafon for this I know not, but it certainly looks very particular, efpecially as the carriage is in general not broader than ours. We arrived at breakfaft at a pretty little village, where we were regaled by fome of the vice-conful's acquaintances. They
gave us bread daubed over with a fort of fy rup, which added to fome tolérably good wine compleated our repaft. Our cattle having by this time grazed fufficiently before the door of our hofts, were once more yoked to the carriage, tho' to yoke is an improper expreffion, as the Spaniards make their oxen draw by their foreheads, bearing the weight of the pole or fhaft juft behind their horns. They have but one fhaft which comes out from the middle of the cart, and is croffed at the end by a kind of fplinter bar, that lies upon their heads. I will not venture to fay whether the Spaniards or we are in the right, but they certainly ought to know where the principal ftrength of thefe animals lies, upon account of their frequent bullfeafts, in which cruel exercife all nations allow them to be extremely dextrous. At prefent, indeed, there is neither that diverfion nor any other, upon account of the prefent diforder of the king of Spain, who is not expected to live, and is reported to be out of

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 301

his mind. However, you may often fee a little fpecimen of dexterity of this kind in the fields, where the country people make no difficulty of provoking a bull and playing with him. The chief foundation they ground this art upon is the knowing that a bull fome litthe time before he ftrikes fhuts his eyes, fo that by agility and practice, with the help of their cloak, by which they deceive him in flipping a ftep or two befide it, and holding it out to the extent of their arm, there is not much danger of any accident happening. *


## 302 LETTERS FROM

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T}$ T T E R XLIII.

SEville, June 27, 1759.

BEIN G fet out from the little village where we breakfafted, we proceeded with the ufual gravity of our ruminating animals to Villa Manriques to dinner, where the vice-conful knew almoft the whole town, which occupied us in making twenty vifits at leaft. I believe there were fifty carts like ours here, all engaged in the fame expedition, and all their paffengers feemed determined to be as merry as they could. The guitars were refounding, while the people danced all about the ftreets. To give you fome idea of the rural dances of the Andalufians, I fhall only fay to you what a fea captain fwore to me, that they exactly refemble what he had feen upon the coaft of Guinea. But I think he was too hard upon our man-

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 303

 ner of dancing here, for tho' there is certainly not much grace in it, yet there is fomething paftoral and pleafing, efpecially in the women with their caftaignets and tambourines. The former is a little wooden machine, which makes a fort of noife like a rattle by clofing it, and is held in each hand; the latter is only a flat drum, with gingling pieces of tin hanging round it. The manner of drefs too among the countrymen is pretty. In moft towns the cloak I have mentioned fo often to you is worn, but in the country it very frequently gives place to a fhort jacquet put over their waiftcoat, from which it is always of a different colour, and the fleeves, inftead of covering their arms, hang down genteelly behind. I do not, however, think this drefs looks well but upon young people. After having dined at Villa Manriques, we proceeded to an old hunting palace belonging to the king of Spain, fituated at the beginning of the foreft, in which the Rucio, where we were going, lies,304 LETTERS FROM
lies, tho' at the diftance of fome leagues. We all had free accefs into this royal manfion, in confequence of which, it was filled in a little time by our fellow travellers; and as the carts came thronging along very thick after each other, we foon made up a formidable afiembly. The diverfion was finging and dancing till the fun was fet, when on all hands fires, were lighted abroad under the adjacent trees, and different fuppers prepared by each refpective community, About ten o'clock our whole caravan fet out afreh, and towards fun-rife we arrived at the fcene of diverfion. I confefs, the ruralnefs and novelty of the thing ftruck me. The feeing fo many thoufand people all at once, dreffed fo paftorally, and lying about under the trees, prefented no lefs than a fecond Arcadia to my view. The found of their guitars and other mufical inftruments greatly heightened the idea of ancient fories of fhepherds and fhepherdefies. We ftayed all that night, and till twelve o'clock the

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 305

next day, to fee the concluding proceffion of the image of the Virgin Mary, which certainly was not worth the time we loft. All being at laft over, we returned with much company and mufic, and much in the fame manner we came from Seville. As we were dining the next day under fome trees, ftill attended by many people, a wag was paffing by quickly on horfcback, who being afked by fome of the men whither he was going in fuch hafte, replied, that he was carrying borns to Seville. The words were no fooner out of his mouth than away he galloped, and was in the right to do fo, as the whole company got up in a rage, and began pelting him with ftones, fome of which were near ftriking the fugitive infulter. It is wonderful what an effect the fimple word borns has upon an Andalufian, and it is faid, that if you call one a cabron or goat, nothing can fave your life but flight. This feems to be fome remains of the old Spanifh jealoufy, for in other coun-
jo6 LETTERS FROM
tries people do not attribute fo extraordinary a force to thefe words, without, indeed, they were intended as an infult by the pronouncer of them.

I could have made a longer defcription of this religious merry-making, and of the fireworks, and other entertainments we had, but imagine you are fick of it already.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 307

## L. E T T E R XLIV.

seville, july 6, 1759

I
Will now give you fome account of a little journey I have made to Palma, not that any thing remarkable happened in it, but the fending you thefe defcriptions affords me an opportunity of enlarging upon the cuftoms and manners of the Andalufians more agreeably, perhaps, than if I was dryly to tell you them without any narration. In all cafes you are by bargain to be contented with what I fend you.

I fet out in company with an Irilh gentleman and one Rodriguez, who came with us to take care of the horfes. We had been fo long detained upon account of their not coming at the time appointed, that we imagined we fhould have been broiled alive

$$
\text { X } 2
$$

by

308 LETTERS FROM
by fetting out fo late. A gentle wind, however, in our faces, mitigatea the heat of the fun till we arrived at the Venta or country inn where we were to dine, about three leagues from Seville. A Spanith league is four good Englifh miles, fo that we had gone at leaft twelve. We here difmounted, and Rodriguez conducted the horfes into the ftable, where he gave them plenty of ftraw to feed upon. They had, likewife, fome barley, which here fupplies the place of oats, but chopt fraw is the only exchange they have for hay. The heat of thefe countries is, I imagine, the reafon they have nothing better for their cattle, as all grafs is parched up long before this time, and the country would now afford very litthe green if it were not for the olive trees and vineyards. But what to me feems particular is, that, tho' our horfes in England eat as much hay as they pleafe, befides other things, and have always clean flaw to lie upon, yet they look in general leaner, much

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \& c. 309

more coarfe grained, and much lefs beautiful than thofe of Spain. Perhaps the climate, and their not willingly making them fiveat, may be fome affiftance. Not that I think a fportfman would at all approve of a Spanilh horfe, as they would make but a bad figure in the chafe. However, upon the whole I can not but allow them to be very fine animals. The majefticalnefs of their fhape and gait, added to their great docility and meeknefs, tho' without want of fpirit, makes it a pleafure to ride them. And yet a great many lie only upon their own dung, and eat little more than ftraw. In a campaign they would have great advantages over Britifh cavalry, that has been nurfed up more delicately. There is another property the Spaniards cry up in their horfes, which is that of never kicking. How true the affertion may be I know not, all I am certain of is, that I have never feen them ftrike, and yet the Spaniards are very familiar in walking about their heels. If by any

310 LETTERS FROM
extraordinary chance a horfe fhould happen to lift up his legs, they with great gravity affirm it to be owing to his being of a baftard race; for, fay they, no true Spanifh horfe could ever do fuch a thing. The reafon Spanifh horfes are fo little feen out of the kingdom is, that it is death for any perfon to attempt to export them without a particular privilege from the court, which, I believe, is very hard to obtain. But horfes are fmuggled into Portugal, as I think I have already told you that the Spaniards are reckoned the boldeft in that way of any nation. But to conclude my equeftrian differtation, and convey you once more to the inn our fteeds were then at. It was, indeed, more calculated for the reception of fuch animals, than of human beings; however, we got there fome of the beft olives I ever eat in all my life. With thefe and the provifion we brought with us, we made out a very good dimer, and after a gentle fleep to digeft it, let out for Carmona, a large
city to which we arrived at fun-fet. As Carmona is fituated upon an eminence, it is much cooler than Seville, which fands in a hole by the river-fide, like an Englifh town. To enjoy then a little the frefh air, which was breathing through the ftreets, and to fee what fort of a place we were got to, my friend and I fallied out of our inn, leaving word with Rodriguez to buy fome eggs, and get them dreffed for fupper (meagre fare!) After we had walked about the city for fome time, we went out at one of the gates of it, and fat ourfelves down upon the ridge of the hill on which Carmona ftands. We here ftayed fome time invoking the propitious gales to arife and fan us,

Aura veni, pectufque intra gratiffima noftrum.

Nor were the gentle gales inattentive to our defire. From the valley beneath us fprung up a breeze, which renewed our fpirits, unbraced before by the too great heat of the weather. The valley below us might
be, I believe, feven or cight Spanifh leagues in circumference, and was fowed with different kinds of grain, moft part of which was then reaping, as you will eafily imagine the harvefts are much forwarder here than with us. The bufinefs of a reaper in this climate is furely moit terrible. To ftand with their faces for fo many hours bent towards the ground, now burning with the too powerful rays of the fun, feems enough to kill any perfon. Some, indeed, they fay, in reality drop down dead, and that all would do the fame, if it was not owing to a mefs the country people make among themfelves of garlick, vinegar, and fome other ingredients, which they hold as a prefervative againft heat.

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 313

## L E T T E R XLV.

seville, july 9, Y759•
NOT to keep you any longer at Carmona, (for the many repetitions of my fare and inns cannot but be tirefome) I will only tell you we fet out from it after having paffed a very bad night upon account of the quantity of vermin. They are one of the plagues of all hot countries, but I think they are worfe in Spain than Italy. We are much peftered here by a fort of gnat, called in England mufkatoes, from a corruption of the Spanifh word mofquitos, which are very venomous and difagreeable. Juft without the gate of the town we arrived to a very fteep defcent, which leads into the valley Imentioned in my laft, and which we were now to crofs. It was, I believe, about two or three leagues over; but the heat we fuffered made that diftance
diftance appear double. Having at lengt paffed it, and a village called Campana, with which it terminates, we came into a country lefs broiling indeed, but much more barren. It was a fort of ground the Spaniards call Palmares, upon account of little low thickets of palms growing all about it, not much thicker nor higher, nor very different in refemblance, from our fern-brakes in England. Where thefe heathy plants grow they fay that cultivation is of no ufe, as the foil is naturally unfruitful. This uncomfortable defert face of the country continued till we came near Palma, where the appearance of things was a littlemore fmiling, as at leaft there was here and there fome cultivation, but ftill it might be called rather defert, and continued fo till we came to the banks of the river Henil, or as the Spaniards write it Xenil, which runs juft under Palma. We were here obliged to ftay a long time in the burning fun for a ferry boat, and when we got up to Palma, which was on fire, if I may

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&x. . 315

be allowed the expreffion, were a long time before we could accommodate ourfelves with a quarter, or feparate room. We had nothing but the remainder of a ham to dine upon, as no frefh provifion can refilt thefe great heats. After our falt repaft, the heat inclined us much to fleep. But to our miffortune, there were no beds, and the floor was fo uncleanably dirty, that we did not care to lay ourfelves down upon it. The beft method we thought we could take was the following. We went into the fable and cleaned enough of the range of mangers for us two to lie in. To make our bed the fofter, we took all the ftraw our horfes could eat from that time till our departure, and laid it under us. As it was already chopped for confumption, it proved but a prickly kind of mattrafs, tho' I flept very found upon it, till an impertinent jack-afs, drawn, I fuppofe, by the odour of the ftraw, began treating me very roughly with his fnout. Thus difcompofed I got up, and

316 LETTERS FROM
was retiring into our room, when a very droll quarrel between Rodriguez and another man detained me. This later was the mafter of the jact -afs that had citurved me, and who had a good many ther animals of the fame feecies now in the fable. The poor beafts, urged by hunger, for perhaps they had eaten nothing all that day, and feeing that our three horfes were plentifully fupplied with barley, which Rodriguez had juft given them, the poor jack-affes beholding with invidious eye this cruel diftinction, having been for fome time melancholy fpectators of it, could no longer refrain from intruding, and becoming partakers likewife of the good fare. Rodriguez feeing their familiarity, accofted their mafter with a very civil deportment, and without any feeming paffion. "Do you know, fir," fays he, ' that if your beafts eat our corn, I fhall cer" tainly take up that piece of wood which lies " there, and knock their brains out !" To which the other anfivered, that with regard
to that he might do as he pleafed, " but do " youknow, fir," adds he very civilly likewife, " that if you do, I may chance afterwards to " take up the fame piece of wood, and knock " your brains out too !" Now each began to fwell, and in all likelihood the bufinefs would not have blown over without a fray, had not my fiend interpofed his authority, and brought the antagonifts to terms of peace. However, Rodriguez could not help grumbling for a long time after. "If," fays he, " the fellow had come and taken my " victuals from me, there would have been "s nothing in it, or even if his horfes had " eat the provender of my horfes, but that " his jack-affes hould come and ferve my " horfes fo, is not to be borne."

I give you this trifling anecdote as it illuftrates a little the character of the common Andalufians, and indeed there is a ftriking refemblance between many of them and Sancho

318 LETTERS FROM
Sancho Pança, which, however is not at all wonderful, as Cervantes drew his pictures from nature as much as any of the characters in Tom Jones are drawn.

The morning we had come out Rodriguez complained much of hunger, and told us the nice air which then blew had entirely digefted his laft night's fupper, thereby archly hinting to us that he had eat no breakfaft at all that morning. He then was as defirous of opening the wallet he bore upon his horfe as Sancho was, but we prevailed upon him to refrain till we came to the Venta, where we dined.

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&cc. 319

L E T T E R XLVI.

SEville, JULY 12, 1759 .

IWILL pafs over what happened to us during our ftay at Palma, as the time was moftly employed in vifiting, feeing proceffions and being regaled with fweetmeats. One morning, indeed, we rode out to fee a little of the country. We went down towards the river Henil, which we had paffed in coming, and along the fide of which there are a great number of fruit gardens, for Palma furnifhes a great part of the neighbouring country with fruit, which, indeed, is the only fort of commerce they have. Fruit gardens in this country are always fituated upon the banks of rivers, or in places where they can have plenty of water, as otherwife they would be burnt up by the fun. They have different kinds of engines,
engines which convey their water in pretty little neat rills to every part of the garden. One of them called a noria feems to be the cheapert, moft fimple, and, therefore, the beft of the kind I ever met with, merely pitchers faftened to a great perpendicular wheel turned by a horizontal one. After having been about a great many of thefe gardens, gathering the fruit from the trees as we rode along, (for none begrudge plumbs, pears, or apples in this plentiful fruit climate), we went to another fpot about two miles from where we then were, to fee the place where the Henil and Guadalquivir unite their ftreams and form but one river, which goes on afterwards by the name of the latter, and under that denomination proceeds to Seville, and fo on to the fea at St. Lucar. It was a pretty place enough, but the heat begun to be fo ftrong that we were glad to get to our inn, which accordingly we did in lefs than an hour after. * $*$ * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * LET-

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 321

## L. E T T $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R}$ XLVII.

seville, july 16, 1759.

IN my former letter I faid it would be tirefome to give you an exact defcription of every thing we did at Palma. Let it fuffice that there we paffed our time in feeing proceffions and making vifits, for the inhabit. ants treated us with much civility. As we refolved in our return to go to Carmona by dinner, we fat out very early in the morning. Our breakfaft was under a tree, with our horfes turned to graze a la E/pañola. We were much diftreffed for water, which feems more difficult fometimes to get at in thefe countries than wine, nor could we find any till we came to Campana, the village which ftands upon the farther edge of the valley of Carmona. Notwithftanding the hafte we made, time had run on fo faft that the fun
was burning hot when we entered the low ground, and to delay us more I found my horfe wanted a couple of fhoes, fo that we were forced to go a foot pace quite to the town. In afcending the hill, juft before you arrive at Carmona, the very earth feemed to fend forth flames; but at laft we entered the gate, and foon after the inn, with no fmall joy. As we had now very little provifion we were obliged to make out our dinner with eggs, fruit, and other things we could buy, and our after-dinner's fleep being finifhed, we fet out in the cool of the evening for the defolate inn three leagues from Seville Here with no better bed than a table with my cloak round me, I repofed till fun-rife, when we fet out again and got to Seville before the heat could much affect us,

To fill up my prefent paper, I will give you an infcription that is written upon the gate of an hofpital in this town, which I have literally tranflated from the Spanifh.

Perhaps

Perhaps you may not underftand it ; however, it will ftrongly mark the bigotted ideas of the nation $I$ am at prefent with. Indeed I think it a mafter-piece of enthufiafm, and if ever you have occafion to make any infcription you may extract the fubftance from this.

It is as follows.
" This work of the infirmaries of the " hofpital of the holy charity was finifhed " with the perfection and greatnefs with " which they are now feen, in the year of " our fafety 1674 .
" Our Lord Jefus Chrift being ruler in " Heaven; he being high pontiff of the " church, who is the high prieft according " to the order of Melchifedec.
" He who reigns in Heaven reigning in "' the Spains, his divine majefty being the " eldeft brother of this holy houfe, and he

$$
\text { Y } 2 \quad \text { "6 who. }
$$

324 LETTERS FROM
" who commands in Heaven, being a poor " infirm in thefe beds, which were made " at the coft and expence of the moft high " God his father, with whom he lives and " reigns in unity with the Holy Ghoft be " yond all ages,"

## L $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T}$ E R XLVIII.

seville, july 26, 1759.

I
SHALL fet out fhortly for Cadiz and Gibraltar, and am only waiting for a letter I expect from Lifbon. In the interval I will give you fome particulars of another little journey I have made to Cabral.

I fet out with the fame Irifh gentleman and in much the fame form as we had done for Palma. We dined at Carmona, but left our former road when we had defcended into the valley. The next morning we abandoned a miferable inn that had houfed us for the night and got to Ecija, a large city, by a little after fun-rife. Our inn ftood juft by the bridge, and facing it a gigantic ftatue of St. Chriftopher. The river running by the Ecija is the Henil, which I Y 3 made
made you acquainted with in my former journey. This town is fituated in a hole with naked hills all round it fomething like Winchefter. It is reckoned the hotteft place in all Spain, and upon that account is called the frying-pan of Andalufia.

We were greatly benighted in getting from Ecija to the folitary hovel which was to receive us that evening. Our beft bed was upon fome flint ftones, at the door of the inn in the open air, where we flept for an hour or two till our horfes had done their corn. Nothing can be a greater proof of the finenefs of this climate than to fee the people fleeping about on the bare ground with nothing but the heavens to cover them. It would be almoft death in England, but in this very dry country I do not think there is any thing very unwholefome in it. It is now feveral months fince we have had a drop of rain, nor is any expected till towards the month of October, when the

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&cc. 327

heats begin to ceafe. There are but very little dews neither, quite the contrary of Italy, where you may fometimes fee the evening dew defcending like a fmall raik. This may be the caufe of many parts in Italy being fo very unhealthy, that they fay it is fatal to fleep a night in them. However as, notwithftanding the drynefs of the air, we were not very content with our ftony couch, we mounted our horfes as foon as they were able to proceed, and about three hours after day break arrived at Cabral:

The country about this place is exceffively preity, and refembles Italy more than Spain. Hills, wood and water variegate the fcene in a moft delightful manner, while a rugged mountain impendent over the town adds to the romanticnefs of the view. Cabral itfelf is like other country towns, tho' cleaner than moft I have feen in Spain, and it has the advantage of having little rivulets running through almoft all the freets, a thing Y4 very

## 328 LETTERS FROM

very agreeable in this hot climate; not that the heat is fo oppreffive here as in Seville, the neighbourhood of a very mountainous country towards Grenada rendering , the air much frefher. Our time paffed as at Palma, in vifiting and feeing the country. A canon of Grenada was our principal conductor. He one evening carried us to one of the prettieft water-falls I ever faw, where we fat down on the grafs and entertained ourfelves with the agreeablenefs of the place, till the fun had verged pretty near to the horizon. We then began walking on afrefh, and went to the foot of the mountain impending over Cabral. From a cleft in it iffued two pretty little cool rivulets, which afterwards unite their ftreams and form a fmall river, called by the name of the town, till it lofes both itfelf and denomination in the Henil. Under the fhadow of this mountain and ftraggling along the fides of the rivulets, whofe banks were of living rock, fat a number of gentlemen and ladies enjoying the frefoo this de-

## PORTUGAL SPAIN $\& 20$. 329

licious place afforded. As we were dry we juent to the opening whence one of the fireams broke forth from the heart of the mountain, and having borrowed a glafs of one of the gentlemen, drank plentifully of the refrehhing liquor, as it was not inferior in coolnefs to that tempered by fnow in houfes, nor in fweetnefs to the fineft water you ever tafted. You may wonder to hear me talk fo delicioufly, and fo much in praife of a beverage rarely ufed by the fubjects of Great Britain, but the Spaniards drink very little of any thing elfe, and, indeed, heat certainly renders every ftrong liquid difagreeable. We fupped that night with the canon, where an old maid fervant, who, I fuppofe, had never ftirred out of the place, pleafed me mightily. She feemed very much furprized at the bad Spanifh I talked, and not being able to contain herfeif any longer, " What!" exclaims fhe, " and don't they talk "the fame there * as here ?" The: innocence with

[^3]330 LETTERS FROM
with which the faid this added a particular grace to herignorance, and upon our anfwering her that there they talked a quite different language from what they did bere, the broke out into an exclamation of wonder at the odd things which happen in this world. Our fupper being finifhed with the canon, we retired to our inn, not without cafting an envious eye upon a large mat which lay in his room, and which would have proved a much better bed than thofe we were to expect。

## L E T T E R XLIX.

seville, august 5, 1759.

I
W IL L conclude my Cabral expedition in a few lines, not to tire you with repetitions. The reft of our time was fpent much in the fame manner as what I have defcribed. At laft fetting out in the evening and baiting at our old hovel, where I had lain upon the flints, we got in very good time to Ecija the next morning. We again fet out from thence towards the evening, not for Carmona, the road we came, but for Marchena, which we knew was a fhorter way, and the people of the inn at Ecija affured us we could not miftake it. We did not, however, arrive there without many perils and dangers of roads and robbers. The following morning after an eafy ride we arrived at Seville in good time.

I have

## 332 LETTERS FROM

I have been this morning to fee a giant, who has exhibited himfelf to a great part of Europe. He is furprifingly tall, I dare not fay how much, but withal feems equally weak and unhappy. I did not know the difficulties of a giant traveller till he recounted them to me. No bed to lie in but out of which your feet extend a confiderable way. No coach to ride in, but where you are obliged to fit bent double. Wearied with the pofture, he was forced at times to take a little walk on foot, to the utter aftonifhment of the Spanifh countrymen who met him, and fell proftrate in adoration of what they thought St. Chriftopher. Coming one feftival day to a country village, he attended high mafs, after which there was a fermon. The preacher, who had not obferved him when he mounted the pulpit, is faid to have no fooner caft his eyes upon this monftrous figure, then ftruck with amazement, he ftopped fhort, funk down, and was heard to repeat ejaculations at the bottom of his pulpit. But

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 333

tho' this amazing man caufes terror to the vulgar, I felt myfelf touched with much compaffion towards him, and the more fo as he has fold himfelf for three years to the perfon who conducts him, and who hurries him about that he may make the more money. His gains, however, have been lefiened here at Seville by the magiftrates obliging his gigantic ward to go and hear malis, notwithftanding the reprefentations that were made of the great lofs it would be, if he was feen publicly at church. But the divines have determined that he is rather more than lefs of a chriftian by being a giant, and is, therefore, at leaft equally obliged with all other catholics to attend the duties of the church. A mafs, however, is prepared for him very early in the morning on holy days, but it does not prevent many people from getting up and feeing him gratis.

I intend next week to leave Seville and my friends here, who are moftly Irifh, fled,
as they exprefs it, from the tyrannical government of England. Whether their complaints are juft or no, I cannot fay, however, they tell you that all their offices are given away to the Englifh, whofe only merit is a fervile flattery to courtiers. They complain likewife greatly of perfecution with regard to religion, tho' I fhould think without juftice. The law that no Roman catholic can ferve in any public capacity is by them cried down as impolitic. What numbers, fay they, of our countrymen who now ferve France and Spain and other foreign nations, would have devoted themfelves to the defence of their native country, if the rigor of the laws had not hindered "perfons of their perfuafion from being employed under the Britifh government. They likewife complain of not being allowed to wear fiwords, or ride a horfe of above five pounds value, laws which they fay are put into exe, cution.

## P ORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 335

'This is what they complain of, which I leave you to interpret as you think beft. One or two Englifhmen there are among them, but as they are Iribified I thall not diftinguifh them from the fame clafs.

## $33^{6}$ LETTERS FROM

## L. E T T E R L.

## seville, august 16, 1759.

I SHALL not leave Seville till the 20th, and have nothing elfe at prefent to inform you of, but that the vice-conful who accompanied me to the Rocio died yefterday morning and was buried this. His death is attri, buted to the having made a journey this very hot weather to fome quickfilver mines there are in this country. They are reckoned very noxious, and might be rendered ftill worfe by the prefent heat of the fun, which a feacaptain declared to me yefterday was more furious than in Jamaica. Thefe mines are fo peftilential that no perfon, they fay, is fent to work in them except condemned people, who feldom refift above a couple of years. But whatever was the caufe of the vice-conful's desath, he certainly is no more,

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 337

for I was this morning at his burial. His corps I could not fee, for tho' it was expofed, there was fuch a ftench iffuing from it, that none could approach it, and yet he had been dead only four and twenty hours. A fign of the great heat of this country. But tho' it creates putrefaction eafily, it foon draws up the noxious effluvia of it, and the bodies of dead dogs and cats, which are thrown plentifully into the ftreets, are not offenfive the day after their being expofed, except to the eyes of the paffengers. All the Irifh attended the vice-conful's funeral, and formed a long proceffion, for he was a Roman catholic. But why fhould I talk to you of burials ? You might like better, perhaps, that I fhould fpeak of life. I will do fo, and give you a remarkable example of it in a man formerly of Seville, and fo conclude my paper.
" Don Juan Remirez de Buftamente, na" tive of this city, lived to the age of one
$33^{8}$ LETTERS FROM
" hundred and twenty-one years. He was
" married five times, and by his wives had
'6 forty-two children, and by other women
" nine. He was a great failor, and knew
" feven Indian languages. At the age of '6 ninety-nine years he was ordained prieft, " and always faid mafs, and affifted in the " quire of the parith church of St. Loren" zo till his death, which was occafioned " by a fall. He was buried in the fame " church, the 30 th of September 1678. ."

P ORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 339

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T}$ E R LI.

seville, august 19, 1759.

ITHINK İ can give you nothing more entertaining for this paper than an extract from the Madrid gazette.
" Madrid, i4th Auguft, 1759. On Friday
" the roth of this month, at a quarter after
" four in the morning, the ills of our be-
" loved fovereign Don Ferdinand the fixth
" had their indifpenfible term, and his no" torious virtues obtained their everlafting " reward. After having made a proper ufe " of a happy interval of eafe which the di" vine clemency granted him, this moft pi-
" ous monarch died in the arms, and affifted " with the fpiritual attendance of the arch-
" bifhop inquifitor-general, of the bifhop " of Palencia, of the palace curate Don Z 2 " Jofeph

340 LETTERS FROM
"Jofeph de Rada, and of Dou Francifco
" de Barcena, chaplain of honor to his majefty " in the palace of Villaviciofa belonging to " the moft ferene infant duke of Parma his
" brother, as count of Chinchon. He con-
" feffed himfelf much to the fatisfaction of
" the before-mentioned Don Jofeph de Ra" da, who adminiftered that facrament to
" him, and when nearer his death that of " the extreme unction, as did the archbi" fhop of Laodicea, nuncio to his holinefs, " the abfolution and papal benediction the
" evening of his majefty's failing. He died " at forty-five years of age, ten months and " nine days, after a reign of thirteen years, " one month and a day, and the fame day " in which he was proclaimed in the year " ${ }^{\text {m }} 7$ 4.6. The tears fhed by his vaffals for " his painful and long infirmity will make " the beft eulogium of our deceafed fovereign, "c as well as their vows and prayers, with " which they have inceffantly fupplicated " his re-eftablifhment of heaven, as alfo the

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. $34^{1}$
" patience with which they have borne the
" fufpenfion of near a year in government,
" without the leaft diforder or inquietude,
" and with a refpect and love of juftice only
" to be hoped for from the fidelity of this
" nation. His reign will be rendered equally
" glorious by the eafe and tranquillity, which
" his people have enjoyed during the courfe " of it (to the no fmall praife of his truly
" pious heart, fince having inherited the
" crown in war, he refted not till he poffef-
" fed it in peace), as alfo by fo wife a con-
" duct, that neither the hazards, in which the
" cruel perturbations fuffered by the neigh-
" bouring powers with whom Spain is moft " connected in intereft, threw him, nor the
" flattering confiderations which might have
" offered, made him in the leaft fwerve from
" hismaxim, that peace is the greatelt good to
" a nation, and that the monarch really glo-
" rious is he who procures it, taking care at
" the fame time with worthy interior provi-
" dence

## 342 LETTERS FROM

" dence that his vaffals do not abufe the ad-
" vantages which attend repofe.
" Immediately after the death of our fo, " vereign Don Ferdinand the fixth, couriers
" were difpatched with the news of it, not " lefs important than melancholy, to our " prefent fovereign Don Carlos the third,
" king of the two Sicilies, and to the queen
" mother, fovereign regent of thefe king-
" doms, till the arrival of her fon, as well
" by anticipated powers from his Sicilian
" majefty, as by the laft difpofition of the
" deceafed king, and alfo, if there were oc-
" cafion, by the general acclamation of thofe
" who cannot forget the part fhe acted in
" the glorious reign of our late king Don
" Philip the fifth her royal confort. O hap-
" py nation! for whom the Omnipotent in
" depriving them of fo glorious a mafter,
" had prepared the confolation of another
"" not lefs illuftrious, nor lefs a lover of his
" country, and even of greater experience

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 343
" in the arts of government (a good fortune
" to which monarchies are not accuftomed)
" and during his abfence, of the regent
" moft capable of fupplying his place in the
" direction of affairs, and who, as his mo-
" ther, is beft adapted to alleviate that anxi" ety, with which it is natural his vaffals
" fhould defire the fight of their fove" reign."

Seville, 20th Auguft. This evening I leave Seville, and reckon to be at Port St. Mary's to-morrow morning early, as I go by Diligenzia, to ufe a Spanifh expreffion, that is, I pay fomething extraordinary to travel ${ }_{\varepsilon}$ all night, and a pretty good trot, otherwife I fhould have gone only a foot pace, and been, perhaps, two days upon the road. One of the great advantages of going in this manner is the travelling all by night, except, indeed, a little in the evening and morning, by which means you avoid being broiled alive in the very violent

$$
\text { Z } 4
$$

fun

344 LETTERS FROM
fun of thefe countries. They have no poft horfes in the fouthern parts of Spain, but for couriers on horfe-back. My next paper then will, probably, be directed to you from Port St. Mary's.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 345

## L $\quad$ E $\quad$ T $\quad$ T $\quad$ E $R \quad$ LII.

port st. mary's, aug. 22, 1759.

UPON my arrival at this place I have found great news, which I think I cannot pleafe you better than by fending you.

Extract of a letter from Gibraltar, without a date.
" The Gibraltar frigate appeared off this " port the 16 th inftant, firing guns and " making falfe fires. This happened after " feven in the evening. Some time after " fhe came into the bay to fpeak with 's admiral Bofcawen, who being informed " by the captain that a fleet was off Ceuta " Point, confifting of fifteen fail, ordered " all his fhips to flip and chafe, which they " performed with fuch furprifing celerity, " that

## $34^{6}$ LETTERS FROM

" that by ten they were all under way, " tho' not a fail was bent before, which it " muft be owned was unlucky. Since their
" departure the only intelligence we have
" received is what you fent exprefs. It ${ }^{6}$ afforded univerfal joy here, as every body " imagines Bofcawen has fallen in with the
" feven fhips that feparated, and had not at
" the time you wrote joined thofe arrived in
" the bay of Bulls. My coufin lay on
" board the Intrepid that night, and as I
" have not feen or heard of him fince, I
" fuppofe he chofe to embrace an opportu" nity that he never, perhaps, could fee "s again, of being an ocular witnefs of Bri-
" tifh bravery. I hope foon to congratulate " you upon our fuccefs, and to advife you
" in my next that this bay is decorated with
" feven French men of war."

Extract of a letter from Cadiz without a date, which I have tranflated from the Spanifh.

## P ORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 347

': We have the pleafure of reading in the "c journal or naval diary of a Spanifh fhip " juft arrived into the bay; that admiral " Bofcawen came up with M. la Clue's " fquadron at one o'clock in the day time " on the y th inftant, fifteen leagues to the " fouth of Cape St. Mary's. That the "f firing began at the fame hour, and con" tinued till feven at night, when the Spa" nifh captain loft fight of them. He fays " the fire was moft terrible; that there was " one fhip entirely difmafted, and many " others very badly treated; that he knew " of nothing more, having loft fight of " them at the before mentioned time; " however, we may collect from hence that ${ }^{6} 6$ the French have been all taken or de" ftroyed. I will give you more particulars " in the evening, when the Spanifh fhip " will be quite come into port. Compli${ }^{56}$ ments to the conful, $\& x$ c.

## 348 LETTERS FROM

Extract of a letter from the fame gentleman.
" Cadiz, Auguft 22, 1759. This mo" ment are arrived in a Portuguefe boat two " French officers belonging to the fqua" dron which was commanded by M. la " Clue, one of whom is wounded. They " give a full account of the late battle of " the feventeenth, in which the French " admiral and rear admiral's fhips were " burnt, three of feventy guns taken, " and they imagine the two others have " efcaped. In the evening I will write what " elfe occurs, \&c.
"P. S. The Englifh fhips fuffered but " little."

An Englih gentiemen here has juft heard from a ${ }^{T}$ rench captain, that Eofcawen has blown up two fhips, funk two, and that two

P O RTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 349 two others have run themfelves on fhore on the coaft of Spain, and one efcaped.

This is all I have been able to collect you of thefe good news, which have rejoiced us very much, and made the remaining part of la Clue's fquadron now in the bay of Cadiz look very dejected. There are three fhips of the line and five frigates. In all likelihood their departure from hence will not be very foon, as our fleet will keep a good watch over them, and till the coaft is clear I dare fay they will not venture out.
_We do not know whether la Clue is alive or dead.

I muft now tell you an efcape I think I had in my journey from Seville to this place. You know we were to travel all night, and in the middle of it my fervant and I were trotting quietly on in the calache, or two wheeled chaife, through a wide extended flat,
flat, faid to be overtlowed by the Guadalquivir or Betis during the winter ieafon. The poftilion had a dog who ran by the fide of the mules, who all on a fudden began to bark, tho' we faw no object to excite his attention. We grafped, however, our piftols, and fhortly after three men rofe from off the ground, on which they had been lying proftrate in dark coloured jackets, hardly diftinguifhable from the earth itfelf. Two came to the right hand fide of the chaife, where I was fitting, and one to the left ; for though my fervant declares he faw four, and the poftilion five, I diftinguifhed no more than I mention. They let us, however, pafs, which I attribute to their feeing the piftols; for tho' it was night, I dare fay the bright gleam of Englifh fteel might have ftruck their eyes. Be it as it may, the chaife paffed unmolefted, but no fooner were we gone by than they began running after us. The poftilion, who muft be an honeft fellow, put his mules upon a gallop.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \& $\quad$. 35
gallop. I held a piftol out at the window behind, which there is in moft foreign carriages, but, tho' both my fervant and the poftilion urged me to fire, I refolved not to do it till one of the affailants touched the chaife, that I might make fure of him. After running, however, perhaps a hundred yards, they ftopped, and we heard no more of them.

## 352 LETTERS FROM

## $\begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{L} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{R} & \text { LIII. }\end{array}$

PORT ST. MARY'S, AUG. 31, 17590
Will now give you the beft account $I$ can of the affair between the French fleet from Toulon and that under admiral Bofcawen. I had it from the vice conful of Cadiz, who being at Gibraltar at the time of the fleet's fetting fail from thence, out of curiofity went with them on board the Intrepid, to be an ocular witnefs of Englifh bravery.

The French fleet, confifing of ten fhips of the line and five frigates, failed out of Toulon with an intention, as fome imagine, of going to Breft and efcaping, if poffible, Bofcawen at Gibraltar. People differ, however, very much in their opinions about their deftination. I have heard that the French themfelves profefs to have been going to

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 353

Martinico. I wonder indeed they make fo much a fecret of an expedition, which as it feems entirely fruftrated, the concealing it can hardly now be of any fervice. But wherever they were bound, they arrived at the ftreights of Gibraltar the fixteenth of this month, and lay to till towards night, when they intended to pafs through the Gut. The night was very dark, and I fuppofe they had chofen purpofely for paffing the ftreights a time when there was no moon. About an hour after fun-fet they arrived at Ceuta point. The Gibraltar frigate, who was then cruifing in the ftreights, perceived them, and immediately directed her courfe to Gibraltar bay, upon her entering which, fhe began firing guns and making falfe fires without end. I need not tell you falfe fires are a fort of rockets, intended for giving fignals, and which they whirl about in their hands. Bofcawen at laft perceived her. He was then on board. the Namur, but had dined in Spain that day, and if I miftake not with Bucareli the com-

## 354 LETTERS FROM

mander of the Spanifh camp near Gibraltar, for the Spaniards have formed lines there, and keep a confant guard upon us. But wherever he dined, with Bucareli or the Commiffioner *, he was certainly on board before the Gibraltar made her fignals, tho' calumny has faid the contrary. Indeed I hear he always fleeps on board, and obliges all the captains to do the fame, in fhort, keeps a very good and ftrict difcipline throughout the whole fleet. Upon the Gibraltar's fignals he immediately ordered the fleet to fail. Surprifing, fays the gentleman I had this account from, was the hafte with which every thing was got ready. Tho' three fhips had their fails unbent, that is not put up to the yards, yet in two hours time they were all out of port and upon their way, for it was towards eight o'clock when the Gibraltar made her fignals, and by ten they were at fea. Bofcawen's and fome other fhips were out even before, but the whole fieet was under fail by that time, A Spas niard He dined with the Commifioner.

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. $355^{\circ}$
niard who was at Gibraltar compared the confufion of the town to a hell upon earth. Nor were the land officers wanting in their jokes upon the Englifh navy in having let the French fleet flip by. The French too, who had now paffed the Gut, and thought themfelves fecure from being attacked, were fhewing their wit at our expence, as was known afterwards. In one of the fhips they drew a figure of admiral Bofcawen ftanding upon the top of the hill at Gibraltar, with a great pair of fpectacles upon a nofe which reached quite over to Ape's-hill, the ancient mount Abila in Barbary, while the French were failing under it. That divifion too of their fleet which came in here, as they did not imagine their companions were fo clofely purfued, were not without their fneers. Ma foi, fays one of them to an Englifhman, alluding to poor Byng's affair, il faut pendre Mr. Bofarven, with many other things of this nature. In the mean time Bofcawen in
$35^{6}$ LETTERS FROM
the Namur led the way to the reft of the fleet, following however the Gibraltar frigate, who the moment fhe had perceived her fignals were underftood at Gibraltar, had hung out all her lights, and followed the track of the fhips fhe had feen pafs by, always keeping Bofcawen in fight, who had hung out all his lights too, and kept following her as the reft of the fleet did him. In this pofition ftood the chafe all that night. It blew frefh, which you know is a failor's expreffion for a ftorm. My friend, who was on board the Intrepid, fays not a word was to be heard on board their fhip, except from time to time the quarter mafter finging out the word " fteady," which is the term ufed by our mariners, when the fhip goes before the wind.

Indeed I muft take this opportunity of making an excufe for entering into the defcription of an affair, which I am by no means.

## P O R TUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 357

capable of painting properly, from my being entirely ignorant of fea phrafes. But as I am no failor, any blunder of that kind will be excufable.

## L E T T E R LIV.

PORT St. MARy's, AUGUST 29, 1759.
THE chafe after the French fleet continued all night in the manner I have defcribed it to you in my laft paper, and in the morning feven thips were difcovered as far off as they could fee. Tho' feven feemed too fimall a number for a French fleet, and tho' it was very probable they might belong to that of the Spaniards now in Cadiz, yet we continued chafing with all the fail poffible. The captain of the Shannon frigate, who is now at Cadiz, fays, for his part, he thought he and his crew fhouid have been all ftarved, for he was going to lay up to be cleaned at Gibraltar when the French paffed, and letting fail fo unexpectedly, he had only five days provifion on board. If the chafe had continued for fome days nobody, undoubt-

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&xc. 359

edly, would have ftopt to victual his hip, and he and his crew muft have made the beft fhift they could. Indeed he might have left the chafe and gone into fome port, but every perfon had too much ardor to do that, and the whole fleet feemed infpired by one foul to get on as faft as they could. The firf were the Namur, the Swiftfure, the Warfpite, the Culloden, the America, the Newark, and the Intrepid. They got up with the French at one o'clock in the afternoon. They had known them to be fuch a good many hours before, by the things they had thrown out of their hips. You know all fhips are obliged to clear away their lumber before an engagement. The French threw out a prodigious number of things. Fine pieces of carved furniture were feen floating about the fea. " G-d d—n " them," fays a failor on board the Intrepid, " thofe fhips are French, I know them by " their fine guts." No perfon any longer doubting who they were, every art was put in A a 4 practice
practice to get up with them, which, as I before told you, they did at one o'clock in the afternoon. It was certainly very furprifing how the Englifh fleet could come up with the French fo foon, for the French vefiels in general are reckoned better failers, and they were juft come out of port, whereas ours were very foul. Now to come up with them at one o'clock when they were only juft vifible in the morning, is moft amazing, nor is there any way of accounting * for it but from the French fleet's feparation, and thinking us their companions, which was certainly a lucky thing. The caufe of this divifion feems to be but very lamely explained by the French, and in very different manners, a fort of proof that none of them are true. Some fay that in the night time in coming, out of the ftreights, the part of the fquadron which entered Cadiz heard a couple of guns

* Our Englifh officers attribute it entirely to the wind, which they fay blew frefh near the fhore, but had died away farther out at fea.
which

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&ic. $\quad 361$
which was their admiral's fignal for flackening fail, but which came from the Englifh fleet, fo that they confounded one with the other, and towards the morning, finding. themfelves alone, they put into Cadiz. Others fay that a ftorm feparated them juft as they came out of the Gut, and that opening their fealed orders to be confulted on fuch an occafion, they found that, in cafe of feparation near the ftreights, they were to go to Cadiz, which they accordingly did. But in whatever manner they divided, it could hardly be voluntary, for never was a fleet fplit in that manner, and all the great and beft fhips with the admirals and other chief officers in one divifion, and in the other all the frigates, and the three fmalleft fhips of the line, with only a chance commander. But this is what the French muft explain if they can. Now we imagine that La Clue and his feven great fhips, when he faw us, thought us to be the reft of his fquadron, and flackened fail for us to get up with him. What renders this
more likely is, that the feven before-mene tioned fhips of Bofcawen were the only ones that were in fight for a long time, fo that the French might eafily imagine it was the remainder of their fleet with one fhip wanting by fome accident or other, for the divifion at Cadiz confifts of eight, three veffels of the line and five frigates, as I have told you. La Clue, however, when he perceived his error began to prepare for the engagement with all the fpeed he could, failing on, while he prepared, as faft as his hips would go, in hopes ftill of getting away from us, but it was then too late, as the high wind which blew affifted our heavy hips, and enabled them to keep on fteadier and carry more fail, with other advantages enjoyed by us in a greater degree than by the French. Our fleet being at length come up, hoftilities began, of which it would be dull to give you the very minute account my friend did me. However in my next paper I will tell you fome of the principal circumftances, for

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 363

 to fay the truth, I heard fo much about the engagement, and people afked him fo many queftions at a time, that every thing is quite confufed in my head.
## $\begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{L} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{R} & \mathrm{LV} .\end{array}$

PORT ST. MARY'S, SEPT. 2, 1759.

WHILE the remains of our fleet came lagging behind, Bofcawen's fhip the Namur attacked the Ocean, which was that of the French admiral. It is faid he would have taken her that evening, but an unlucky fhot brought his fore or mizen maft, I do not know which, by the board. Immediately the French gave three fhouts, and made the air ring again with vive le roy. Bofcawen finding his hip rendered unfit for command, took down his flag, got into his barge, and went on board the Newark, which ftood next him. The fea was ftill rougbifh, notwithftanding the firing of the cannon in an engagement generally lays the waves. The Englifh greatly complain againft the French for aiming at the admiral like a bird, as he paffed

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 365 paffed from one fhip to the other, which it feems is contrary to the rules of war. But Bofcawen was foon on board the Newark, where he hoifted his flag, and the battle went on as brifk as ever. At laft, night approached and favoured the French, who feemed to have no other idea than that of failing off as faft as they could. Nay, even when the Ocean difmafted the Namur, after the three cheers away fhe went, but was intercepted by fome others of our hips. And now under favor of the night they all crouded as much fail as poffible and drove on before the wind. We followed them as well as the great darknefs of the weather would permit. The Centaur, indeed, had ftruck the evening before, but ftill there remained fix others. In the morning, however, four only were to be feen anchored under the coart of Portugal, which they had made in the night. The two others, which were the Guerrier and Sovereign, had difappeared,
nor to this day is there any certain account what has become of them. They may have got to Lifbon* the neareft port, and we not have heard of it yet, but many, nay even the French themfelves, are apt to think they went to the bottom, as they certainly were much fhattered in the engagement. Admiral Bofcawen, however, has fent two fhips after them, which, if they are to be found, will, I dare fay, give a good account of them. But to return to the four French fhips at anchor. Finding themfelves frefhly attacked by Bofcawen, the Modèfte and Te meraire after a fmall refiftance ftruck, but the Ocean and Redoubtable cut away their anchors and run on hore. "Look what "cowardly d—gs they are," fays one of the failors, who faw the Ocean driving on fhore, and he had hardly pronounced the words, when the ftruck againft the-ground, the

* After a tedious voyage they at laft got into La Rochelle in France.
fhock of which brought every one of her mafts by the board. The greateft part of the officers and failors, as well of the Ocean as the Redoubtable, by getting into their boats and rowing brifkly efcaped being made prifoners. I think, however, we took out about one hundred and fifty, the greateft part of them wounded, when we went on board the Ocean to fet fire to her, which fame fate was fhared by the Redoubtable, and they fay when the latter blew up fhe made a moft terrible explofion. She fhook the very fea under all our hips. The powder on board the Ocean had got wet, as fhe had bulged in ftriking upon the fhore. In this veffel there were two or three millions of livres (at leaft fo it is reported) which in the hurry and confufion were not found. The failors, however, got fome long ruffled fhirts, which they afterwards put on and looked very ridiculous. During the fmall refiftance thefe hips made in the morning, a little Portuguefe fort near which the combatants then
were, fired upon both, to fhew them, I fuppofe, that they were under the king of Portugal's protection, but whether by chance or purpofely, a broadfide from one of our fhips laid it flat to the ground. Thefe are the principal circumftances I have been able to collect concerning this action, fome parts of which the French, who have fought refuge at Cadiz, fet in a very different light. They fay the E.glifh burnt the one hundred and fifty men alive in the Ocean, that the whole fleet came up with their hips and that they made a moft aftonifhing refiftance. " Did " not fuch a man," fays a paffionate French. man, who was expofing himfelf in a coffeehoufe at Cadiz, " did not he continue fight" ing to the laft, tho' he had an arm thot " off? Such another, did not he do the fame " without any legs?" I do not know whether he did not fay a man came upon deck and fought without a head. However the Englifh agree that monfieur de Chabranc, captain of the Centaur, who is now at Gibraltar,

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. $\quad 369$ raltar, behaved with the moft remarkable bravery; but if we are to believe the French every common man was equal to a captain, and the captains themfelves fomething more than mortal.

## L E T T E R LVI.

> PORT ST. MARY'S, SEPT. 5, I759.

Admiral, Bofcawen's victory over the feven hhips being now compleat, having taken or deftroyed all of them except the two which I have already informed you difappeared in the night time, feparated his fleet into two divifions, his and that of Admiral Broderick, and went in queft of the remainder of the French fleet; I mean the eight hips which put into Cadiz, not the two which efcaped by favor of the night. The exact number of them he did not know, nor where they were gone, but that there were more belonging to the feven he had to do with was undoubted. As for the two that efcaped in the night, the Sovereign and Guerrier, two veffels were, as I faid, difpatched after them, which, if I mintake not,

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 371

fteered towards Libon ; and we have a current report here of the former being taken. It is reckoned a very particular circumftance that thofe fhips fhould get fo entirely out of fight as not to have the leaft glimpfe of them vifible in the morning. And it is this makes fome people imagine that one, if not both, may have gone to the bottom, and to ftrengthen this idea, my friend fays, that the night after the engagement, while they were chafing the four fhips, fingle guns like thofe of diftrefs were heard at a diftance. But time will inform us of the truth of every thing. The French who efcaped in their boats from the Ocean and Redoubtable, and were about two thoufand, got to Lagos, the neareft little town upon the coaft of Portugal. They give a difmal account of this place, and of the terrible fituation of Mr. la Clue there, wounded, and without any of the conveniences a man in his condition requires. They fay that one day two louis d'ors were given to buy a patridge to

372 LETTERS FROM
make him fome broth. The French complain, likewife, greatly againft the Portuguefe for denying common coarfe provilions to the failors, but I think the excufe the latter give is very fatisfatory, that they have it not. Indeed, an Englifh gentleman, who has been there, fays he could hardly find victuals in Lagos for himfelf and his companion, much lefs can it be done for two thoufand people. However, I believe the greateft part of them are now come to Cadiz, at leaft, of thofe who are not wounded. I myfelf faw two open boats of them come in, for thofe were the beft conveyances they could get, who but a few days before were mafters of the Ocean and Redoubtable. Some of the poor fellows were mort miferably dreft, nor did any thing of finery remain to hardly any of them, except the hat and feather, the all ii all of a French officer. Some of the wounded when they are well enough to change place, are, they fay, to be quartered h.re at Port St. Mary's, in a fort of hofpita-

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 373
hired for that purpofe. Many of thofe that: are well are already fet out for Malagn, where they hope to find an embarkation for France, if not, to go by land to Barcelona. As for La Clue, we are not only uncertain where he is at prefent, but in what manner he is wounded. We were fint of all told that both his legs were carried off-we then funk it to one, and now they fay he has loft neither, but that he has them very much fracafées, with the calf of one gone. It is reported they have carried him from Lagos to St. Lucar, and that they intend to bring him here as foon as poffible. I need not tell you that Admiral Bofcawen was fcratched with flinters all about his face and body without any dangerous wound, for I believe he may be in England before my letter, as there is a frefh report that he is gone there with his divifion, but how true I know not ; for one moment the people fay one thing, and the next they contradict it. I fhould imagine, however, that
upon hearing the remainder of the French fleet is in Cadiz harbour, he will fend fome of his fhips to watch them. He has difpatched the Edgar, the Centaur prize, and two or three other fhips that were in the battle to Gibraltar. The Temeraire and Modefte, which were taken, are faid to be fo little damaged, that they are cruifing with Broderick.

Tho' the Frenchmen, with which Cadiz now fwarms, are creft-fallen, yet at the fame time they are very impertinent. In their turn, however, they fuffer many infults from the common Spaniards, who you know hate them, tho' the government of late years has been in the hands of the Bourbon family. Coming in a public boat the other day from Cadiz to Port St. Mary's, as we were going along fide a French veffel, the boatman hollowed out in broken Englifh, " how do you do, firs?" and I hear it is a common practice with the watermen to teaze
them in this manner. Indeed, they deferve it, for the young officers are moft unfufferable. They will have an opportunity, however, of cooling their blood in the port of Cadiz, for I do not believe they will move from thence till the war is over. The Spaniards in joke advife them to fell their fhips to the king of Spain. They wanted to go out the other day under convoy of Navarro's fleet, the Spanifh admiral, who is gone to Naples to fetch the new king or queen of Spain, or both It was, as you may imagine, refufed them. They next defired him to take at leaft fome of their men on board, and fet them down in the neareft port they could to France, but that was not granted neither. I flatter myfelf that we hall now experience the Spaniards better friends than they have been for fome years.

## $37^{6}$ LETTERS FROM

## L $\mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R}$ LVII,

PORT ST. MARY'S, SEPT. 9, 1759.

IHave now finifhed my account of the af. fair between Bofcawen and La Clue. The lofs of the Englifh is I think only one hundred and thirty-five men killed, among which are but two or three officers. That of the French muft have been much more confider able, but as they either do not know, or at leaft do not care to tell it, there can be no certainty. The French in the mean time refugeed at Cadiz have rendered themfelves much difliked by all parties, by their vaunting behaviour, not to be fmothered under adverfity. The Roman catholic Irifh declare that tho' the government of England is the object of their deteftation, they would fooner have us for mafters than this overbearing people. Their opinion, however, with regard

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 377

gard to the Spaniards feems quite different, and they think in cafe of a Spanifh defcent in Ireland, that they would be affifted by all the Roman-catholics, which you know are numerous.

And now to fay a word about Port St. Mary's and Cadiz, two towns fituated upon different fides of a large bay, but the intercourfe between which is rendered very eafy by the boats continually going backwards and forwards. They have been both taken by the Englifh. Cadiz in queen Elizabeth's reign by Sir Francis Drake and the earl of Effex; and Port St. Mary's in the year 1702 under Sir George Rooke and the duke of Ormond, affifted by the Dutch. Cadiz was at that time attempted by the united fleets of England and Holland; but as they were able to do nothing againft that town, they threw themfelves upon the other fide of the bay. 'The Spaniíh government of Port St. Mary's upon being fummoned to furrender, only

373 LETTERS FROM
returned this fullen anfwer, "t that Caftil" lians never change their king or their reli" gion." The prefent deplorable condition of this once opulent and populous city is attributed to the Englifh invafion, fince which time it has been almoft abandoned as infecure. Even grafs is growing in fome of the ftreets, and feveral fine palaces are altogether uninhabited and run to decay. However, it is a more agreeable town to me than Cadiz, which the hurry and confufion of fo many people, who are facrificing their eafe for intereft, renders a very unpleafing fojourn to a ftudent.

I fhall fet out next week for Gibraltar, which is about two day's journey from hence. It is not abfolutely impoffible but I may there embark with our ambafiador to the emperor of Marocco, appointed for redeeming the flaves taken upon the lofs of the Litchfield. Some things, however, may arife to hinder me from putting this defign into execution. LE T-

PORTUGAL SPAIN, \&c. 379

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R} \quad$ LVIII.

GIBRALTAR, SEPT. 24, 1\%59.

AS you will fee by my date I am at length in the Britifh garrifon. You fhall now have a defcription of what little happened worth relating in my journey hither.

Dinner over at Port St. Mary's I put myfelf into a little row-boat which was to conduct me to Cadiz. Due ceremonies finifhed with the cuftom-houfe officers, who are rather troublefome in thefe parts, our diminutive veffel bore us out of the river Guadalete near the mouth of which Port St. Mary's is fituated, and we entered into that vaft bay, which takes its denomination from the town of Cadiz, the principal of the many that are difperfed round it. It may be two or three Englifh leagues from Port St, Mary's

## 30 LETTERS FROM

Mary's to Cadiz, but patience and four oars at laft brought us among the fhips, moft of which are anchored near the walls of the city. The firft we came to was a Britifh veffel, the Princefs Louifa, whofe waving colours feemed to bid defiance to a couple of the French frigates that lay near her. A little farther on was the Shannon frigate, with whom I had intended to come to Gibraltar, but her loitering fo long at Cadiz made me at laft refolve to travel by land. She ftays, I think, for money to be brought hither, but if that is the cafe her delay may be long, as the queen dowager and regent has forbidden the exportation of any of that vaft qu..ntity of bullion arrived lately at Ca diz in the Spanifi fleet from the Weft Indies. I wonder that Spain and Portugal, the only European nations who have mines of any great value, flould not conceive that gold is as much a commodity with them as cloth with us. If they hinder us from receiving the product of their countries, how can they

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 381

expect we fhould give them thofe of ours? A Portuguefe nobleman was complaining to lord Tyrawley, when ambaffador at Lifbon, how hard it was that fuch prodigious fums of their money fhould go annually into England. He replied that nothing was more eafy in the world than for the Portuguefe to remedy that complaint. Upon being afked in what manner, with an eagernefs that fhewed how agreeable fuch a piece of inftruction would be, he anfwered dryly, " that all they " had to do was neither to eat nor cloath them" felves." This, he faid, alluding to the great quantities of corn and cloth yearly exported from England to that kingdom. Indeed of late the produce of our lands has been fo little that we have been obliged to prohibit the exportation of wheat, and the Portuguefe to feek for it elfewhere, but at prefent I hope from two years tolerable crops with us, things will be reinftated in their ufual channel. Now for a nation, who has not bread to eat, nor cloth to cloath themfelves with,

## 382 LETTERS FROM

to be unwilling to purchare it with their very unufeful commodity in itfelf, gold, is a folly of which I flatter myfelf few people with us would be capable. This fame maxim of keeping their gold in their country holds as good in Spain as in Portugal, tho' there is not fo great a balance of trade in our favour, for many more commodities come to us from Spain than Portugal, which latter, excepting its fruit and wines does not, I believe, fend the value of a hilling in goods to England, whereas it is faid we cannot make our fuperfine cloth without the help of Segovia wool. But the queen dowager of Spain, intoxicated with the idea of enriching her kingdom and making it overflow with gold, has prohibited the exportation of money, at leaft of that which arrived lately to Cadiz, and which is not allowed as yet to be given out to its particular owners. As for any other it may, I believe, be exported at a certain duty per cent. which I do not think is an unfair way. But what I am afraid

PORTitGAL, SPAIN, \&c. $3^{8} 3$ afraid of is, that England, without being allowed to take fome of this money, will not get enough to repay the two millions of dollars (a dollar is about three and fix-pence) that are due to her. Nay, it is thought it will be hard to get what little our garrifon here wants, and our Marocco ambaffador in particular, in order to redeem the three hundred flaves now in that kingdom, the remains of the crew that belonged to the Litchfield, \&c. It will coft about forty thoufand pounds to ranfom them.

## 384 LETTERS FROM

## L E T T E R LIX.

## GIBRALTAR, SEPT. 27, 1759.

ILeft you in my laft paper in the middle of the bay of Cadiz, gazing at the different fhips anchored there, which raifed a differtation upon money. I will now land you upon the mole, which is adorned with two large columns, that mean to reprefent the pillars of Hercules, in commemoration of thofe which he is faid to have erected in thefe parts (tho' properly at Gibraltar or the ancient Calpe, as being arrived to the end of the world; for in fuch light did the ancients confider the weftern parts of Europe, as they were ignorant of America. The ne plus ultra written upon thefe fabulous columns is not badly alluded to in the large Spanifh filver coins, by a hip's failing through them with the words plus ultra infcribed. Upon my entrance

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 385

entrance into the town, I met the perfon I wanted, who is a merchant of Gibraltar, and who was to accompany me hither. I had got acquainted with him at Port St. Mary's, where he came to fee the new king proclaimed, a ceremony confifting of nothing but a cavalcade round the town, which ftopped in the different fquares, while marquis Terri, with the royal ftandard in his hand, mounted fcaffolds erected for that purpofe, and pronounced the following words; beginning with an oyes, which is literally Spanifh for bear.
" Oyes, oyes, oyes,
"Caftille, Caftille, Caftille, and the great " port of St. Mary's. Long live our fove" reign lord Don Carlos the third."

Thefe words were no fooner out of his mouth than about a hundred pieces of filver fcattered among the mob fet them to fcrambling and crying out viva with all
their might. We hear that the Auftrian ambaffador at Madrid has objected to the title of Charles the third being given to the prefent king, and has declared, by order from his court,' that he ought to be called Charles the fourth, upon account of the emperor Charles the fixth, then archduke of Auftria, having ruled in Spain for fome little time, before the more fortunate arms of Philip the fifth expelled him from that kingdom. But the cafe is, that he never was publicly proclaimed or acknowledged, and therefore does not enter properly into the lift of Spanifh kings.

At Cadiz we were much diftreffed by not being able to find horfes to carry us to Gibraltar, as the governor of that town had laid an embargo upon them to attend the French, who once belonged to the Ocean and Redoubtable, to Malaga, where they were in hopes of finding fome conveyance to return to France. Indeed, I think it was
doing their nation much honor to employ all the hireable horfes of a populous city, to convey their perfons to the defired port; but the governor of Cadiz is efteemed a thorough well wifher to their caufe, and all his actions have fufficiently teftified it, and in particular the affair of the Antigallican privateer, which tho' our court feems to lie dormant at prefent, will not, I believe, be fo eafily forgotten. You, perhaps, know the affair as well as I, but in a few words it was this. The Antigallican privateer, tho' of inferior force, took upon the coaft of Gallicia the duke de Penthievre, a rich French EaftIndian veffel. The people on board her confeffed themfelves legally captured. The Antigallican carried her into Cadiz. By fubornation, as it is faid, the governor got fome of the French prifoners to fwear the contrary in that port, to what they had affirmed at fea. They fwore the duke de Penthievre when taken was within cannon fhot of a Spanifh fort. The affair came to

$$
\text { C c } 2 \quad \text { a trial }
$$

a trial, which was given againft Fofter, the captain of the Antigallican, and his prize was not only wrefted from him, but his own fhip taken away by force and given to the French, who are now fitting her out, and I believe the is to fail as foon as ever admiral Broderick's fleet, who are now off Cadiz, will permit her. The affair has been, I believe, tranfmitted to Madrid by appeal, but I know not that any anfwer has been obtained. As for the governor of Cadiz, I believe he now begins to retract a little, fince the acceffion of the new king to the throne, and the great fuccefs of the Englifh. Now fortune fmiles, we begin to find all people our friends. At the time of the lofs of Port Mahon, when Great Britain was taking a nap, as the world thought we were down, each was giving a fhove to pufh us lower. It is the way of the world.

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 389

## L E T T E R LX.

## GIBRALTAR, OCTOBER 1, I759*

TH E difappointment of not finding horfes made us refolve to take a boat, and go over to Chiclana, which was in our way, in hopes of finding fome there. Chiclana is about twelve miles from Cadiz, at the very end of the bay, two or three miles up the country, upon a little river that conveys boats to it. But we had not gone half the way, when certain black clouds arofe to the levant or eaft, which would not permit us to ftir a ftep further in the courfe we were failing. There was, likewife, fome thunder, and we expected rain, but we had not any till two or three days ago, which has finely refrefhed the air, and it is now the mof pleafant weather that can be imagined.

C c 3
If

If we could compound the two climates of Spain and England by remitting them fome of our rain, and receiving in return a little dry weather, they would both be the fineft in the world. However, at prefent I cannot but think that we are rather too wet at home, and that the beholding fomething more of the fun would not do us any harm. But yet the prodigious blaze he fhines forth with here in Spain, while he rides fo near us for months together without one cloud or drop of rain to cool the air, feems to me an excefs on the contrary fide.

The thunder and contrary wind hindering us from being able to put into execution our intended expedition by water to Chiclana; we were obliged to take the boatman's advice, and ftop fhort at a place called La Inla, or the ifland, tho' only feparated, as well as Cadiz, from the main land by a fmall ftream, over which there is a bridge. We here got horfes, and proceeded upon our

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 39ः

journey to Chiclana about half an hour before fun-fet. We went upon a good made road, like a turnpike in England, for about three miles, through a country where there were nothing but falt-pits. The manner they make falt in thefe hot dry climates is by letting the feainto holes dug for that purpofe, where the force of the fun dries it up, and the fediment that remains is falt. The latter part of our road was through a fort of foreft, and but indifferent. The mufkatoes were, likewife, very troublefome, and hung as thick as they could clufter upon the boughs of the trees. At laft, tho' fome time after dark, we arrived at Chiclana, and put up at a French inn there. Our landlord welcomed us to the botel as he termed it; for Chiclana being a pretty place, many of the French, who fwarm at Cadiz, make excurfions to it from thence for the benefit of a little frefher air, which makes it worth while to keep a better and confequently

$$
\mathrm{C} \mathrm{c}_{4} \quad \text { more }
$$

more expenfive houfe. We here with diffculty got horfes and a guide, and fet out in the morning before it was light for Gibraltar.

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \& 2 c. 393

## 

GIbraltar, october 4, 1759.

THE rifing fun gave us a view of our cattle, which were not of the moft excellent kind. It was now, however, too late to complain, and we comforted ourfelves that the prefent road was very good, tho' we had the mortification of knowing that which was to come to be moft villainous, nay, they even went fo far as to fay that it was almoft impaffible. We dined in a miferable inn at a place called Vexel, fituated upon the top of a mountain, which we afcended by miftake, as we ought to have baited in the bottom. The way down again was moft rugged and bad, and we were obliged to walk it, and ftay in a moft wretched hovel in the valley, till our horfes could be got to us. Poor as this habitation was, we found fome
excellent dried grapes, which I think are better than when frefh. I wonder we do not come into this way of preferving them in England. Our grapes certainly do not ripen fo eafily, but that I think is no objection againft their keeping as well. If I do not miftake, they clofe the end of the ftalk, after taking care there is no rotten grape in the bunch, with fealing-wax, and then hang them up in the air, where nothing can touch them. We intended to lie at a piace called Los Varios, not above three Spanifh leagues from Gibraltar, however, towards the evening we were glad to take up with a little hut three leagues fort of it. One of the principal caufes of our falling fo thort of our intentions was the very bad road, fo bad in one rocky place, that our guide's loaded horfe could no longer ftand upon his feet, and down he came, guide, baggage and all. The time we took in getting the poor animal up, as he had hurt himfelf, together with the debilitated ftate of our own cattle,
made us determine to put up at the next houfe we fhould come to, which a countryman, I belie e the only perfon we had met all that evening, informed us was not far off. After a very flow progrefs, we at length arrived at the folitary manfion, which was a little inn in the woods for the poor people who pafs that way. You may imagine we could here get nothing, fo that we were obliged to live upon what we brought with us. As for our bedding, it confifted in a fort of broad manger built all round a room, and filled with rufhes, where we were obliged to extend our weary limbs, one lying beyond the other, but where I flept more foundly than I have done in better beds.--

## $\begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{L} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{R} & \text { LXII. }\end{array}$

Gibraltar, october 8, 1759a

$W_{E}$mentioned in my laft in the morning before it was light, and had luckily a good road till fun-rife. We then began entering among rocks that formed the moft horribly romantic profpect I have ever, perhaps, feen in my life. The conful of Cadiz's expreffion concerning them will give you the beft idea of the fcene $I$ was then beholding. It would make, fays he, even a buck defpair. It was a valley hemmed in by clofe rugged rocks, whofe tops afcended to the clouds, but which were deftitute of verdure, except towards the bottom, where there were a number of gloomy evergreens, tho' thinly fcattered. After having paffed this bad mountainous country, we came into a more

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 397
agreeable fort of plain, tho' ftill there was nothing particularly beautiful. And now the rock of Gibraltar began to appear in fight. As it is of a confiderable height, you fee it at a confiderable diftance. My companion and I wilhed each other reciprocally joy upon the view of it. It was a bright day and we could even diftinguifh many different parts, tho' we fill wanted many miles to get to our journey's end. As we were determined to arrive at St. Rock's, if poflible, by dinner, we fet on a good pace, leaving our guide and baggage behind. At length the whole rock of Gibraltar ftood entirely expofed to view. It appeared from the place where we were riding as if the fea entirely divided it from the main land. A little on our left lay St. Rock's upon the top of a hill. This is reported to be a town built and inhabited by the Spaniards, who fled from Gibraltar upon our becoming mafters of that fortrefs. They are faid conftantly with wifhful eyes to behold their

## 39 LETTERS FROM

ancient habitation, tho few of the real inhabitants can be now living, except in their children. Upon our arrival at St. Rock's; we entered a tolerable inn, where not a bad dinner was ferved up in a room, that had a moft delightful profpect. The whole garris fon of Gibraltar lay beneath us, at about the diftance of five miles, and beyond that Europa point, and beyond that the Barbary coaft ; upon which the high mountain Abila, called by the Gibraltar people Ape's hill, made no inconfiderable figure. But having mentioned Barbary, it will be proper to acquaint you that I fet fail in a few days for Tetuan, with the ambaffador appointed to treat with the king of Marocco, not only for the redemption of our flaves wrecked with the Litchfield, but alfo, if poffible, to fettle a peace with thefe barbarians.

## L. E T T E R LXIII.

## GIBRALTAR, OCTOBER 25, I759.

IHAVE been obliged to omit writing to you laft week, as a violent every-day's ague, or to ufe the apothecary's term, double tertian, rendered me incapable of applying to any thing. As this illnefs has dentroyed my Barbary fcheme, I fhall fet out in a few days for Cadiz. My journey to Tetuan proved very fhort. On Monday the 15 th I went on board the Guernfey, hurried away between the hot and cold fit of my ague, but, notwithftanding all the buftle that was made, we did not fail till the morning afterwards. The wind was then a levanter, or eafterly, which was contrary for us to lie in Tetuan bay, and our commander did not care to hazard being driven on fhore with the charge

## LETTERS FROM

charge of money we had for the redemption of the flaves. However as every thing was fo far advanced, we fet out in hopes of its changing the next morning. We had the Thetis frigate in company. Our voyage was very fhort, and, indeed, ought rather to be confidered as a little cruife than any thing elfe, tho' we got within fix or feven leagues of Tetuan that night. We lay to till morning, when finding the fame wind continue we returned to Gibraltar by dinner time. Thus ended our expedition, and upon my landing I was immediately laid up with my ague. They have fince had a fecond jaunt, but have done little more in it than in the firft. Indeed all the Englifh who had nothing to do with the fhips landed, and went a hooting at Tetuan, but as for public bufinefs, I believe, there was nothing done, except fending the ambaffador's fecretary to the king of Marocco with the king's letter.

The fhips and every thing elfe are returned, but that gentleman is ftill upon his courfe. I think he is to make no lefs than eight days journey of it to the place where His African majefty is at prefent He is now in an encampment among fome mountains, where he is inflicting fevere juftice upon the inhabitants, who, if I miftake not, have never been willing rightly to own his authority. This gentleman muft have but a difmal journey, with a guard of hideous Moors about him, and without any company but the king's letter, which he has got in a box. The letter is big enough for a pillow, and finely painted round the direction with flowers and I do not know what all. The words of the direction, if I can remember, are pretty nearly thefe.
" To the moft high and glorious monarch, " the mighty and right noble Sidi Mahomet '' Ben Abdallah, emperor of the kingdoms of D d " Ma-
$402 \quad$ LETTERS FROM
" Marocco, Fez, Tafilet, Sus, Dahra, and " the Algarve, with his other territories in " Africa."

There is more of it, but I cannot recollect it. I fuppofe the king has written in perfon to the emperor, upon account of the latter being fo much offended at fome letters fent him figned by Mr. Pitt, for he does not underftand fecretaries of ftate. "I expect the " king your mafter," faid he, " will write " to me himfelf," and other things of that nature.

In my next I will sontinue my journey to Gibraltar.

## L E T T E R LXIV.

GIBRALTAR, OCTOBER 28, I759。

TO finifh my journey to the Britifh garrifon, we muft return to where I left off, which was at our looking out at a window at St. Rock's in expectation of the appearance of dinner. But other affairs foon engroffed our attention. Gibraltar, by which I mean what the Englifh poffefs, is a peninfula, and the neck of land which joins it to the reft of Spain may be a mile or more in breadth. Acrofs this ifthmus the Spaniards have run certain fortifications, which they call the lines, and they are terminated at either fea by a little fort. As there is a guard of Spanifh foldiers continually here, no perfon can pafs them without a licenfe firt obtained from the Spanifh commander, who lives at St. Rock's. The getting this licence was D d 2 what
what was engrofing our prefent attention. To give you a better idea of the lines, and what I have faid concerning them I will make you an extemporary fketch of them.


But do not think the plan I have been giving you has any pretence to perfection. Every thing is immoderately, infinitely, exorbitantly out of proportion. I only fcratched it out from my own head juit to give you faint idea of the pofition of the Spanifh lines. They curb the Englifh much.
much. When they were building, it is re• ported that our governor of Gibraltar at that time complained to our court about it. The miniftry fent out fome perfon, I do not know whom, to infpect the affair, and demand of the Spaniards the reafon of all there hoftile preparations in time of peace. 'The anfwer made was that what they were doing was with no view againft the Englifh, but for a defence againft the Moors. Our good infpector was contented with the anfwer, and things paffed off in this manner, tho' perhaps the Spaniards might think they had a right to build what they pleafe upon their own ground. The Englifh have fince found how detrimental thefe lines have bcen, as from thence the Spaniards can annoy our fhips in the bay, unlefs, indeed, they retire down to what is called the New Mole, which was made on that account. Finding much delay in obtaining a licenfe to pafs this barrier, and my companion having acquaintances among the Spanifh offi-

## 406 LETTERS FROM

cers, we refolved to try our fortune without it. We found many Englifh caroufing with them at a hut or inn, juft without the gate of the lines. In times of peace with the Spaniards, or at leaft at prefent, the Englifh have liberty to go and dine or ride out in Spain whenever they chufe, fo they have a paffiport from the Englifh governor. But nobody can go frefh into the garrifon from Spain without a particular licenfe from Bucareli the Spanifh commander. This is the agreement the two governors have made together. Now by our mixing ourfelves with the other gentlemen of the garrifon, through the connivance of my companion's Spanifh friends, we appeared to come under the governor of Gibraltar's permiffion. And in fact the centries let us pars without faying a fingle fyllable, tho' we had afterwards much difficulty about our baggage, which we had left far behind. But other things were entertaining our thoughts at prefent. We were making our remarks upon the rock of Gib-

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 407 raltar, which ftood full before our view. We were ftill upon the flat deep fands that run between the two feas before you come to the town. The rock which rifes perpendicularly from the ground, on the right hand of which are fituated the land fortifications of the garrifon, with the fea, all together formed a moft romantic profpect. But we now entered the gate of Gibraltar, and I found myfelf once more under the protection of my native country.

## L E T T E R LXV.

$$
\text { GIbraltar, Nov. } 2,1752 \text { : }
$$

IN my laft paper I left you upon our entrance into Gibraltar. When we had paft the gate and the Englifh guard at it, our company feparated. My companion and I proceeded into the heart of the town, where we met feveral officers of his acquaintance, who recommended me to a lodging. We were now got to the parade, the beft part of Gibraltar, and upon my word it looked very pretty, tho' perhaps it might appear better from my having come through fo many bad towns in Spain for a foil. The next morning I paid my vifit of ceremony. to the governor at the convent; for the habitation of the governors of Gibraltar was originally fuch, and the church belonging to it is now ufed by the garrifon. When

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 409
the Englifh firft took this rock, which was in the year 1704, two years after the expedition to Port St. Mary's, they did not feem to know the importance of the place. It divides the two naval powers of France and Spain pretty nearly into two equal parts, and confequently, renders them both confiderably weaker, as to unite their forces you fee they mult run the danger of paffing the ftreights, which we have proved of late how badly it has fucceeded to the French. If we had not (iibraltar, what would be eafier than for the French or Spaniards to fend a fleet there in time of war, and keep us entirely out of the Mediterranean? Indeed, at prefent we are likely to be in fome degree of amity with Spain, and I hope for fome time; for it does Spain and England much more reciprocal damage to be at war with each other than with France. The reafon is this, that France and we, except for a few wines, and the counterband trade, have no commerce at all together. And what little

## 410 LETTERS FROM

we have with them is prejudicial to us, as fo much clear money goes out of the kingdom, for they want no products of ours in exchange. Cloth they make nearly as good as ourfelves, and much cheaper. Leather, and a thoufand other commodities we have in England, they want not. On the contrary, Spain takes off thefe and a great many more, and in return gives us a little wool, fruit, wine and oil, but the furplus is made up in good piftoles. We expect, likewife, this year to have a great deal of corn come from England into thefe parts, for we hear there has been a very plentiful crop with you, and in Spain, befides not an over abundance laft harveft, they have not had above a fhower or two thefe feven months. You may imagine, therefore, we have but a bad profpect for next year. Here at Gibraltar, indeed, we have had fomething more of rain, and one fhower fo prodigioufly hard in the night time, that when we got up in the morning, we found the town all full of gravel, which had been wafhed down

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 4ir

from the hill. I have already told you, I think, that Gibraltar ftands at the foot of the higheft moft craggy rock that can be imagined. Two very difagreeable things arife from this fituation. One is, that as the mountain is pretty nearly due eaft, it reflects the rays of the fun in the afternoon fo violently, that you feel a redoubled heat from it. The other is the ugly profpect it affords, to look upon fuch a blafted eminence without any thing green upon it, tho' it is faid there are many botanical herbs, but they are too fmall to ftrike the eye. Indeed, the whole of Gibraltar is very contrary to a perfon who loves to enjoy rural fcenes, but the want of green to a traveller is in great meafure made up by the romanticnefs of the place. The moft curious walk I know is down to Europa point. You go among rocks that feem rent, and torn, and difplaced by millions of earthquakes, till at laft you come to a fort of a point, a ne plus ultra, where the peninfula of Gibraltar ends.

LET

## LETTERS FROM

## L $\quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{T} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{R}$ LXVI.

chiclana, Nov. 5, 1759.
As you will fee by my date, I am at laft got thus far in my way from Gibraltar to Cadiz. Tho' I am recovered of the ague, which attacked me fo violently, I may ftay here a day or two, as it is reckoned fine air, in order to re-eftablifh myfelf perfecily.

I have but few things to add concerning Gibraltar. The fortifications feem the moft curious part of the whole place. As thofe towards Spain are formed and interwoven with the rock, it feems difficult, if not impofiible, to difmount the guns. Willis's battery, all up in the heavens, appears to me to command what approaches the Spaniards can poffibly make. The laft time they befieged Gibraltar, they attempted to undermine

PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 413
this battery, and worked on thirty yards through the living ftone, but the garrifon perceiving their intentions, rendered them unavailing, by blowing up the upper part of the rock as faft as they did underneath, and letting the immenfe ftones, torn off by the force of gun-powder, roll down upon their heads. We have fince overflowed the ground lying without the land-port with the fea, and have only left a caufe-way, or rather bridge, to enter the town, and that is defended by what they call the grand battery, and many other cannon, particularly two which are placed by themfelves, fomething lower than Willis's battery. They are in fuch a pofition as to command fully the entrance into the town, and by the rocks winding befide them, are difficult to be difmounted, not to mention their height. Thefe two guns were what galled the Spaniards moft in the laft fiege, and fome even go fo far as to fay that they faved the place. If, however, it is any ways weak, it is towards

414 LETTERS FROM
wards the fea, but as the ramparts are high; the landing, in cafe of a breach, would be dangerous; there are, however, fo many guns all along that part, I do not fee how a fhip could lie to batter the walls without being difabled. We need not, indeed, talk of Gibraltar being attacked by fea, till we find a nation able to cope with us upon that element. All thefe things confidered, I efteem that fortrefs as almoft impregnable, I will not fay quite, becaufe treachery or unforefeen accidents may give the lie to the fureft forefight. The back of Gibraltar is defended by nature with fuch inacceffible rocks, that no enemy without wings can moleft us that way. The afcent to the top of them is fteep towards the torm, but on the other fide towards the Mediterranean nearly perpendicular. On one of the higheft parts of this mountain the Englifh have erected their fignal houfe, to give notice of the arrival of hips, as is cuftomary

## PORTUGAL, SPAIN, \&c. 415

in ports. I went up here once out of curiofity, and once is furely enough for any perfon, fo much labour is it to get there, tho' a foldier carries up a little barrel of water every day for the ufe of the guard fationed upon that bleak fpot. This is all his day's work, which you may think fufficient. The gentleman who accompanied me could hardly keep himfelf upon his feet, his head turned to fuch a degree, but he fays he is particularly affected that way when he comes to any precipice. He was the fecretary to our Barbary ambaffador, and who in the fecond expedition, while my ague confined me to my bed, landed and went, attended by a hundred of the emperor's guards, to Marocco, or rather to a mountain where Sidi Mahomet is encamped at prefent. Had I been well, I fhould certainly have borne him company, which he would have efteemed as no fmall favor; for he can have but unentertaining ideas in an evening, fur-

416 LETTERS FROME
rounded with a hundred Moorifh guards; all blacks, and without any perfon to fpeak with. His errand, as I have mentioned, was to carry the king's letter.
-
$\square$
-


[^0]:    * Or hidalgo in Spanifh, is a rank in Spain and Portugal, which anfwers to that of our noblemens' fons.

[^1]:    before

[^2]:    03
    " The

[^3]:    * Allì como aqua.

